Irish For Everyone

INTRODUCTION

This text has been designed to acquaint the student with the elements of the Irish language. The principal features of the grammar and syntax are explained in the lessons and practice in the application of the rules is provided by the translation exercises--Irish to English. Users of the text suggested that this revision should contain translation exercises from English to Irish and some pieces of conversation so that in addition to understanding the language some facility in writing and speaking it would be attained.

Irish is a Celtic language and has been spoken in Ireland since the arrival of the Celtic people in Pre-Christian times. It is still spoken in what is known as the Gaeltacht: small areas in Waterford, Cork and Kerry in the south, and wider areas in Connemara (West Galway), Mayo and Donegal. As these places are separated by wide stretches of English-speaking areas there are many variations in the dialects spoken. Although there has been one official standard for Irish spelling and grammar since the 1950's there is just no official standard pronunciation. Detailed information on Irish phonetics may be had in the publications of the Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies and Institiúid Teangeolaíochta Éireann.

Extensive modern dictionaries are **Foclóir Gaeilge-Béarla**, ed. Niall Ó Dónaill (Dublin, 1979) and **English-Irish Dictionary**, ed. Tomás de Bhaldraithe (Dublin, 1959). An abbreviated form of the Ó Dónaill text is available under the title **Gearrfhoclóir Gaeilge-Béarla.** A smaller pocket dictionary, **Foclóir Póca: English-Irish, Irish-English** (Dublin, 1986), which has pronunciation guides, is also useful.

David Greene's **The Irish Language** (Cork, 1966), a brief study of the nature and development of the language, is recommended for beginning students. For those who wish to pursue their study the following texts will prove useful: **O'Nolan's New Era Grammar of Modern Irish** (Dublin, 1934): **New Irish Grammar** by the Christian Brothers (Dublin, 1973), an abbreviated version in English of the more complete **Graiméar Gaeilge na mBráithre Críostaí** (Dublin, 1960); **Gramadach Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge: An Caighdeán Oifigiúil** (Dublin, 1958).

It is suggested that the tapes accompanying the text be used to acquaint the learner with the pronunciation.

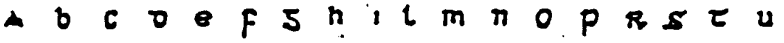
ALPHABET

The Irish alphabet is as follows:

a, b, c, d, e, f, g, h, i, l, m, n, o, p, r, s, t, u.

The letters j, q, v, w, x, y, z appear in loan words from other languages, foreign place names, scientific and mathematical terms, etc.

The use of Roman type has become common. Readers who have occasion to use books in Gaelic type should familiarize themselves with the Gaelic forms:



VOWELS

The vowels are **a, e, i, o, u.** They are classified as long or short. A long vowel is marked by an acute accent **á, é, í, ó, ú.** If we take as examples the two words **cas** (turn, twist) and **cás** (case, event) we see that the vowel is in the same environment in both words, but short in the first and long in the second.

Many pairs of words are distinguished only by the length mark:

fear (man)	**féar** (grass)
ba (cows)	**bá** (bay)
solas (light)	**sólás** (comfort)

The vowels **a, o, u, á, ó, ú,** are called broad vowels since they require a broader or greater air-space above the tongue in their formation than do the slender vowels **e, i, é, í.** The neutral vowel "ə" (as in the second syllable of the English word "water") is always short and found in unaccented syllables such as the vowel in the second syllable of **capall** (horse) and **eolas** (knowledge)and is not so spelled.

Diphthongs may be described as a combination of two vowels in which the tongue moves from one position towards another. The Irish diphthongs are **au, ai, uə , iə .**

Irish		English Equivalent
a	**cas**	lot
á	**má, bád**	law
e	**te**	met
é	**té, céim**	say
i	**bile, min**	hit
í	**tír, mín**	seem
o	**clog**	son
ó	**bó, póg**	low
u	**cuma**	put
ú	**tú, dún**	rue
au	**leabhar**	now, our
ai	**aghaidh, leigheas**	high, mine
iə	**riar**	something like dear, pianist
uə	**suas**	something like Suez, fluent

The following vowel-letter sequences represent long vowels although the length accent is not written:

eo (as **o**) **ceol** (music), **ae** (as **e**) **Gael** (Irishman), **ao** (as **é/í**) **baol** (danger), **daoibh** (to you).

Ordinarily before the consonant clusters **rd, rl,** and **rn** a short vowel is lengthened as with the first vowel in the following words: **aird** (direction, attention), **ceird** (trade), **bord** (table), **orlach** (inch), **tuirne** (spinning wheel).

The vowel **a** is usually lengthened before **rr** in monosyllabic words or before **rr** followed by a consonant: **barr** (top), **gearr** (cut), **gearrtha** (past.part. cut).

CONSONANTS

Irish can be said to have two complete (or nearly complete) sets of consonant sounds: broad and slender or more technically, velar and palatal. As a rule, a consonant is broad when it precedes or follows a broad vowel **a, o, u** and slender when it precedes or follows a slender vowel **e, i**. The consonant-sound **h** is neutral in regard to being neither broad or slender.

It is evident that the two words **beo, bó** (meanings - alive, cow) both have the **ó** sound. The distinguishing feature between both sounds is the kind of **b** used. Slender consonants are usually made by raising the front of the tongue towards the hard palate, or in the case of a labial by spreading the lips. The consonant **b** in **beo** may be said to have an **i**-quality - **bó.** Broad consonants are generally made,with the back of the tongue towards the soft palate. The consonant **b** in **bó** may be said to have a **u**-quality.

Consonants may be classified according to the kind of interference the breath stream meets in the articulation of the sound: stop consonants when the breath is completely stopped; nasal consonants when some of the breath escapes throuqh the nose after complete stoppage in the mouth; fricative consonants when because of some obstruction the breath makes a fricative sound in escaping.

Consonants may also be classified according to the part of the mouth where articulation occurs: labial, at the lips; dental, at the teeth; and palatal at the palate.

Another classification is that of whether the consonant is unvoiced, voiced or nasal. A sound is said to be unvoiced when the vocal chords take no part in the production of the sound. If the forefinger is placed on the pharynx, just above the larynx, when a voiced sound such as "buzz" is pronounced, a distinct trilling sensation is felt as the vocal chords vibrate. The nasal consonants **m, n, ng** (pronounced as the **ng** in "finger") and the liquid consonants **l** and **r** comprise the class of so-called sonorants or resonants. Broad **s** is pronounced as the **s** in the English word "see", slender **s** corresponds fairly well with the sound of **sh** in English: "shun", "shine".

MUTATION: ASPIRATION AND ECLIPSIS

A distinctive feature of the Celtic languages is a phenomenon we call mutation. The consonants undergo various kinds of modifications depending on their context; such modifications are known as sandhi variations and are often based on the influence of phonological elements in earlier forms of the language. The two most important variations in Irish are lenition and nasalization styled by Irish grammarians as aspiration and eclipsis. They were caused by the final elements of preceding words. The processes may be related to the strong stress; phrasal groups were articulated as units and the finals of some words then affected the initials of others. The Irish language had lost most of its final syllables in the Ogham period but these lost syllables have been transformed into a system of mutations. The

mutations of Modern Irish are no longer dependent on history but they are still operative in the language.

ASPIRATION

Aspiration refers to a laxer pronunciation in the production of consonants. It is caused by preceding vowels and occurs initially and between vowels in words. In the spelling the change is indicated by a followinq **h** or (in Gaelic type) by placing a dot over the aspirated consonant: **bh, ch** or **ḃ, ċ**. Under aspiration the consonants become spirants: aspirated **s** and **t** are pronounced h and aspirated **f** is elided.

By examining consonants in intervocalic positions, e.g. following the possessive adjective **mo** (my), the following changes may be noted (slender consonants are followed by a slanting stroke):

p --> f	**mo phóca**	pocket	**p′** --> f′	**mo phíopa**	pipe
b --> v	**mo bhád**	boat	**b′** --> v′	**mo bhéal**	mouth
t --> h	**mo thuairim**	opinion	**t′** --> h′	**mo thír**	country
d --> ɣ	**mo dhuine**	person	**d′** --> ɣ′	**mo Dhia**	God
c --> ch	**mo chara**	friend	**c′** --> ch′	**mo cheol**	music
g --> ɣ	**mo gharsún**	youth	**g′** --> ɣ′	**mo gheata**	gate
m --> v	**mo mhac**	son	**m′** --> v′	**mo mhíle**	thousand
f ---	**m'fhocal**	word	**f′** ---	**m'fhile**	poet
s --> h	**mo shaol**	life	**s′** --> h′	**mo shinsear**	ancestor

Aspirated slender **c** is pronounced as in German "ich", the aspirated broad **c** as in "loch". Aspirated slender **d** and **g** are heard as "y" in "yet"; aspirated broad **d** and **g** as a sort of soft "g" somewhat between the g" of "go" and the "ch" of "loch". Aspirated **f** is elided: thus **m'fhocal** is pronounced as "moc-ul", **m'fhile** as "mil-eh".

ECLIPSIS

The consonants **p, b, f, t, d, c, g** may be affected by eclipsis, a change which substitutes a voiced consonant for an unvoiced consonant and a nasal consonant for a voiced one. The original consonant (though not pronounced) is retained in the spelling and the eclipsing consonant is written before it. The table and examples (**ár**, our, causes eclipsis) will illustrate

	Unvoiced	Voiced	Nasal
LABIALS	p f	b v	m
DENTALS	t	d	n
GUTTURALS	c	g	ng

p --> b	**ár bpóca**	**p′** --> b′	**ár bpíopa**
b --> m	**ár mbád**	**b′** --> m′	**ár mbéal**
f --> v	**ár bhfocal**	**f′** --> v′	**ár bhfile**
t --> d	**ár dtuairim**	**t′** --> d′	**ár dtír**
d --> n	**ár nduine**	**d′** --> n′	**ár nDia**
c --> g	**ár gcara**	**c′** --> g′	**ár gceol**
g --> ng	**ár ngarsún**	**g′** --> ng′	**ár ngeata**

The rules governing aspiration and eclipsis are many and complex and are not given here. In the course of the lessons many of the rules will be discussed and illustrated. Formerly, in the older forms of the language, a final nasal eclipsed the initial of the following word. That n may still be seen before vowels, in instances where a consonant would be eclipsed: **ár nAthair.** Our Father; **ár n-ollamh,** our professor; **ár n-údar,** our author.

H AND T AS PREFIXES

Certain words ending in a vowel sound and which neither aspirate nor eclipse prefix h to words beginning with a vowel: **go hálainn,** lovely; **go hÉirinn,** to Ireland; **Seán Ó hAogáin,** John O;Hagan; **chomh hard le,** as high as.

The article an prefixes t- to masculine nouns beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative singular: **an t-uan,** the lamb; **ól an t-uisce,** *drink the water.*

After the article in the singular t is placed before s (unless c, f, m, p, t follows s):
(a) a feminine noun not in the genitive case: **an tsúil** (the eye), **roimh an tsron** (before the nose).
(b) a masculine noun in the genitive case: **teach an tsagairt** (the priest's house).

INFLECTION

Irish is an inflected language in that it shows grammatical relationships by making changes in the forms of nouns, verbs, adjectives and pronouns: thus **cóta mór,** overcoat, becomes **cótaí móra** in the plural and the verb **cuir,** put, will have the following forms among others: **cuirim,** I put; **cuirimid,** we put; **cuirfidh mé,** I will put.

ATTENUATION

By this inflection a broad consonant is made slender. In its simplest form attenuation is denoted by placing the letter i in front of the consonant:

bád, boat, becomes **báid** in the genitive singular and the nominative plural;
fear, man, becomes **fir** in the genitive singular and nominative plural.

BROADENING

By this inflection a slender consonant is made broad: the genitive singular of **feirmeoir,** farmer, is **feirmeora** and the genitive singular of **cuid,** share, is **coda.**

SYNCOPATION

In this inflection a short unaccented vowel (or vowels) is omitted from the last syllable of a word of more than one syllable whenever the word is lengthened by any inflection beginning with a vowel: the comparative of the adjective **íseal,** low; is **ísle;** the first singular, present of **imir,** play, is **imrím.**

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to thank Seán Ó Giollaín for the typing, Éamonn Breathnach for the illustrations and the Iona College Word Processing Center and Information Center for production, and also the American-Irish Association of Westchester for their generous contribution towards the cost of publishing. The voices on the cassettes are those of Máire Ní Chonchúir, Máire Paor Cuirrín, Muiris Bric, Micheál Ó Leathlobhair, and Cathal Ó Cuinn.

To those students who worked on an earlier version of this text I am grateful for their suggestions.

Cathal Ó Cuinn,
Colaiste Í.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

LESSON		PAGE
1.	Article and Noun - Singular: Verb: Demonstratives: Adverbs of Motion	1
2.	Article and Noun - Plural: Personal Pronouns: Present Tense of verb **bí**: adjective: Preposition	4
3.	**Bí** - Dependent and Independent Forms: Question and Answer: Adjective - Plural: Adverbs expressing rest	8
4.	Possessive Adjectives: Preposition before Noun: Adjectives in Compound Words	12
5.	REVIEW	16
6.	**Bí** - Past Tense: Preposition with Article before Noun: Prefixes	18
7.	Prepositional Pronouns: Possession: Emotional or Physical State	22
8.	**Bí** - Present Habitual Tense: Preposition with Possessive Adjective	26
9.	Verbal Noun: Object of Verbal Noun: Days, Months, Seasons	30
10.	REVIEW	34
11.	Regular Verbs - Past Tense: Particle **a**: Construction - **Tá sé ina fhear:** "Sitting," "Standing," etc.	36
12.	Copula **Is**: Classification Sentences	40
13.	Copula **Is**: Identification Sentences	44
14.	Copula for purposes of Emphasis: Idioms with Prepositional Pronouns	48
15.	REVIEW	52
16.	Irregular Verbs - Past Tense	55
17.	Prepositional Pronouns and some Idiomatic Constructions with Prepositions **le, do, ó.**	58
18.	Expressions and Idiomatic Constructions with Prepositions and Prepositional Pronouns	62
19.	Regular Verbs - Present Tense: Numerals 1-20	66
20.	REVIEW	70
21.	Verbs: Conjugations: Future Tense of Regular Verbs: Indirect Speech	74
22.	Future tense of Irregular Verbs: Indirect Speech - Commands, Request, etc.	78
23.	Verbs - Conditional Mood: Indirect Speech (cont.)	82
24.	Copula and Indirect Speech: Conditional Clauses with **má** and **dá**	86
25.	REVIEW	90
26.	Verbs - Past Habitual Tense: Numerals 20 and above - Cardinals	92
27.	Inflection of the Noun: Numerals - Ordinals - Personal Numbers	96
28.	Nouns - First Declension: Names (Males)	102
29.	Nouns - Second Declension: Compound Prepositions: Names (Females)	106
30.	REVIEW	110
31.	Verbs - Imperative Mood: Nouns - Third Declension	113
32.	Nouns - Fourth and Fifth Declensions	116
33.	Adjectives - Declensions	120
34.	Adjectives - Degrees of Comparison	124
35.	REVIEW	128
36.	Verbs - Subjunctive Mood: Salutations, Wishes, Greetings. etc.	131
37.	Verbs - Autonomous Form: Defective verbs	135
38.	Pronominals: Proleptic Pronouns	140
39.	Relative and Relative Clauses	144
40.	Conjunctions: Coordinate and Subordinate Clauses	148
TRANSLATIONS		152
VOCABULARY		177

CEACHT 1

ARTICLE AND NOUN: VERB: DEMONSTRATIVES: ADVERBS OF MOTION

ARTICLE AND NOUN

All nouns in Irish are of either masculine or feminine gender:

fear (m)	man	**bean** (f)	woman
mála (m)	bag	**fuinneog** (f)	window

There is only one article, **an** (pronounced **un**), the definite article:

fear,	a man,	**an fear,**	the man
an mála,	the bag	**an bhean,**	the woman
an t-úll,	the apple		

Note that in the nominative-accusative singular the article **an**

(i) prefixes **t-** to masculine nouns beginning with a vowel,

(ii) aspirates feminine nouns.

ROOT OR STEM OF VERB

The root or stem of a verb is the form used in the second person singular of the imperative mood:

bí, be	**bí ciúin,** be quiet
oscail, open	**oscail an doras,** open the door
dún, shut	**dún an mála,** shut the bag

The negative is expressed by placing the particle **ná,** (do) not, before the verb (this particle **ná** prefixes **h** to verbs beginning with a vowel):

ná dún an doras, do not close the door
ná h-ól an t-uisce, do not drink the water

DEMONSTRATIVES

Seo, this, **sin,** that, when used as demonstratives follow the noun:

an fear seo, this man	**an mála sin,** that bag

ADVERBS EXPRESSING MOTION

Amach, out, **isteach,** in, **abhaile,** home (homewards), express motion:

téigh isteach, go in	**téigh amach,** go out
téigh abhaile, go home	

FOCLÓIR

Feminine nouns are indicated by a following (f); all other nouns are masculine

abhaile	home, homewards
ach	but
agus	and
aistrigh	translate
amach	out
an	the
bainne	milk
bean (f)	woman
bí	be
bris	break
buachaill	boy
cailín	girl
cat	cat
ceacht	lesson
ciúin	quiet
cuir	put
déan	do
doras	door
dún	shut, close
fear	man
fuinneog (f)	window
isteach	in
ith	eat
leabhar	book
léigh	read
lig	let
madra	dog
mála	bag
ná	do not
nós	custom
ól	drink
oscail	open
peann	pen
rith	run
scríobh	write
seanfhocal	proverb
seo	this
sin	that
téigh	go
tóg	take
uisce	water
úll	apple

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH:

1 **An fear, an cat, an peann, an mála.**

2 **An bhean, an fhuinneog.**

3 **An t-úll, an t-uisce.**

4 **An cailín seo, an buachaill sin.**

5 **Téigh isteach; téigh amach; rith abhaile.**

6 **Tóg an leabhar; ná tóg an leabhar.**

7 **Oscail an doras; ná hoscail an doras.**

8 **Ith an t-úll seo; tóg an peann sin.**

9 **Dún an doras ach oscail an fhuinneog.**

10 **Tóg an leabhar agus léigh an ceacht.**

11 **Oscail an doras agus lig isteach an cat.**

12 **Cuir amach an madra sin agus dún an doras.**

13 **Ná déan nós agus ná bris nós. (seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

1 A man, a book, the milk, the boy, the girl.

2 The woman, the window.

3 The apple, the water.

4 This boy, that girl.

5 This woman, that window, this apple, that water, this girl.

6 Go in; go out; run home.

7 Open the book; take the pen; write the lesson.

8 Do not open the book; do not take the pen; do not write the lesson.

9 Open this door; close that window.

10 Do not take the apple; do not drink the milk.

11 Drink the milk but do not drink the water.

12 Put out the cat but let in the dog.

13 Do not open the bag; do not break the pen.

CEACHT 2

NOUN AND ARTICLE - PLURAL: PERSONAL PRONOUNS: VERB BÍ - PRESENT TENSE: ADJECTIVE: PREPOSITION

NOUN AND ARTICLE - PLURAL

The form of the article in the plural is **na** (pronounced **nuh**).
There are many ways to form the plurals of nouns. For the present the student is advised to learn the plurals as they appear in the lessons and vocabularies.

SINGULAR	PLURAL		SINGULAR	PLURAL	
an cailín	**na cailíní**	girl	**an bhean**	**na mná**	woman
an buachaill	**na buachailli**	boy	**an ceacht**	**na ceachtanna**	lesson
an cat	**na cait**	cat	**an t-úll**	**na húlla**	apple
an fear	**na fir**	man	**an t-iasc**	**na héisc**	fish

Note that the plural article prefixes **h** to words beginning with a vowel in the nominative and accusative.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS

1	**mé**	I	1	**sinn**	we
2	**tú**	you	2	**sibh**	you
3	**sé**	he	3	**siad**	they
	sí	she			

When the 3rd person pronoun follows a predicative verb as subject **sé, sí, siad** are used: in other instances **é, í, iad** are used.

Oscail an leabhar agus léigh é.	Open the book and read it.
Tóg na húlla sin agus ith iad.	Take those apples and eat them.

THE VERB BÍ - PRESENT TENSE

Tá is the form of the verb **bí** in the present tense.

1	**táim, tá mé**	I am	1	**táimid**	we are
2	**tá tú**	you are	2	**tá sibh**	you are
3	**tá sé**	he is	3	**tá siad**	they are
	tá sí	she is			

The verb ordinarily occupies the initial position in a sentence and precedes its subject:

Tá mé óg.	I am young.
Tá sibh tinn.	You are ill.
Tá Liam tuirseach.	William is tired.
Tá an cat istigh.	The cat is inside.

ADJECTIVE

When used predicatively, the adjective is not declined:

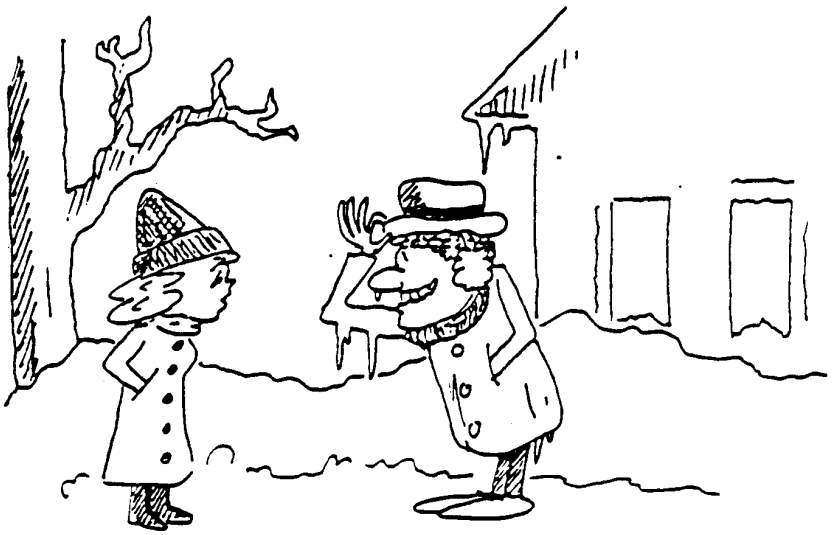
Tá an mála lán.	The bag is full.
Tá na málaí lán.	The bags are full.

PREPOSITION

Ag, at; **ar,** on; **as,** out of, from, are simple prepositions.

ag an doras, at the door
ar an urlár, on the floor
as an leabhar, from the book

COMHRÁ



Liam: **Dia duit, a Nóra.** Salutation (lit. God to or with you)
Nóra: **Dia is Muire duit, a Liam.** Salutation (lit. God and Mary or be with you)
Liam: **Conas atá tú?**
Nóra: **Tá mé go maith, go raibh maith agat. Conas atá tú féin?**
Liam: **Go maith, buíochas le Dia.**
Nóra: **Tá an lá fuar.**
Liam: **Tá sé, ach tá sé tirim.**

FOCLÓIR - SOME PLURALS ARE GIVEN

a	vocative particle
ag	at
anois	now
ar	on
arís	again
as	out of, from
atá	relative present of **tá**
beag	small
bean (f), mná	woman
bóthar, bóithre	road
buíochas le Dia	thanks be to God
cat, cait	cat
ceacht, ceachtanna	lesson
comhrá	conversation
conas	how
cupán, cupáin	cup
faigh	get
fear, fir	man
féin	self
fliuch	wet
fuar	cold
fuinneog (f), fuinneoga	window
glan	clean
go maith	good
go raibh maith agat	thanks (lit. may there be good at you)
iasc, éisc	fish
is	contraction of **agus**, and
lá	day
lán	full
leabhar, leabhair	book
Liam	William
madra, madraí	dog
mála, málaí	bag
mór	big
Nóra	Nora
óg	young
peann, pinn	pen
Pádraig	Patrick
Seán	John
te	warm
tinn	sick, ill
tirim	dry
tuirseach	tired
Una	Una
urlár, urláir	floor

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH:

1 **An cat, an cupán, an mála, an fear, an bhean, an ceacht, an t-iasc.**

2 **Na cait, na cupáin, na málaí, na fir, na mná, na ceachtanna, na héisc.**

3 **Táim óg; tá tú beag; tá sé tuirseach, tá sí tinn.**

4 **Táimid óg; tá sibh beag; tá siad tinn.**

5 **Tá an fear mór; tá Pádraig óg.**

6 **Faigh an t-úll agus ith é.**

7 **Faigh na húlla agus ith iad.**

8 **Oscail na fuinneoga. Dún arís iad.**

9 **Tá an bóthar fliuch.**

10 **Tá an bainne fuar ach tá an t-uisce te.**

11 **Tá bean ag an doras.**

12 **Tá na málaí ar an urlár.**

13 **Léigh ceacht as an leabhar.**

AISTRIGH:

1 The boy, the girl, the road, the woman, the man, the apple, the fish.

2 The boys, the girls, the roads, the women, the men, the apples, the fish

3 I am cold, you are dry; he is big, she is small.

4 We are cold, you are dry; they are young.

5 The cup is clean; the dog is small; the road is wet.

6 The cups are clean; the dogs are small; the roads are wet.

7 Take this apple and eat it.

8 Take these apples but do not eat them.

9 Open the windows but close the door.

10 Nora is small; Una is young; Patrick is sick; Liam is big.

11 A cat and a dog are at the door.

12 The bags are on the floor.

13 Take the books out of the bag.

CEACHT 3

BÍ - PRESENT TENSE - INDEPENDENT AND DEPENDENT FORMS: QUESTION AND ANSWER: PLURAL OF ADJECTIVE: ADVERBS EXPRESSING REST

PRESENT TENSE OF VERB BÍ-- INDEPENDENT AND DEPENDENT FORMS

Some irregular verbs of which **bí** is one may have two forms in various tenses: the absolute or independent form and the dependent form. **Tá** is the absolute form of **bí** in the present tense, **fuil** the dependent form which is used after the following particles: negative **ní**, not: interrogative (affirmative) **an**, is or are: interrogative (negative) **nach**, is or are not: **cá**, where: **go**, that, so that: **mura** if not: **sula**, before: **dá**, if. (For the present only **ní**, **an**, **nach**, **cá** will be considered.)

Ní aspirates the initial consonant of the verb; **an**, **nach**, **cá** eclipse. The paradigms for the present tense of **bí** are as follows:

	INDEPENDENT	DEPENDENT		
1	**táim**, or **tá mé** I am	**an bhfuilim**, **an bhfuil me** am I?	**nílim**	**níl mé** I am not
2	**tá tú**	**an bhfuil tú**	**níl tú**	
3	**tá sé**	**an bhfuil sé**	**níl sé**	
	tá sí	**an bhfuil sí**	**níl sí**	
1	**táimid**	**an bhfuilimid**	**nílimid**	
2	**tá sibh**	**an bhfuil sibh**	**níl sibh**	
3	**tá siad**	**an bhfuil siad**	**níl siad**	

Ní and **fuil** are contracted to **níl**: thus **ní fhuilim**, **ní fhuil tu** etc, become **nílim** **níl tú** etc.

tá tú	you are	**an bhfuil sé?**	is he?
níl tú	you are not	**nach bhfuil siad?**	aren't they?
an bhfuil tú?	are you?	**níl Seán óg**	John is not young
nach bhfuil tú?	are you not?	**cá bhfuil Una?**	where is Una?
cá bhfuil tú?	where are you?	**cá bhfuil an cat?**	where is the cat?

QUESTION AND ANSWER

There are no simple words for "yes" and "no" in Irish. The verb of the question is repeated in the answer.

An bhfuil tú tinn?
Are you sick?

Nílim, táim tuirseach.
I am not, I am tired.

Nach bhfuil Liam anseo?
Isn't Liam here?

Níl, tá sé ar scoil.
No, he's at school.

ADJECTIVE

When an adjective is used attributively, it follows the noun it modifies:

mála mór, a big bag **lá maith**, a good day **an cat bán**, the white cat

An adjective modifying a feminine noun in the Nominative-Accusative Singular is aspirated:

fuinneog ghlan, a clean window **an bhean bheag**, the small woman

As is the case with the noun, the adjective is inflected in the plural:

málaí móra **fuinneoga glana** **mná beaga**

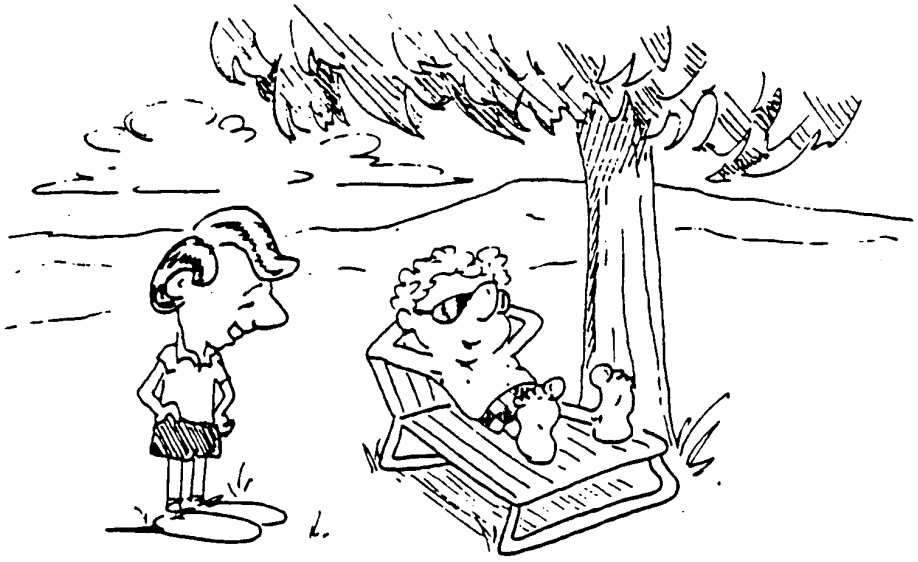
ADVERBS

Isteach, in, and amach, out express motion (Lesson 1). To indicate a state of rest istigh, in, inside, and amuigh out, outside, are used.

Tá an cailín istigh ach tá an buachaill amuigh.

One of the meanings of the word baile is house or home. Placing the prepositions sa, in or at, and as, out of, before baile we obtain the following phrases: sa bhaile, at home, as baile, out, not at home.

COMHRÁ



Pádraig: **Dia duit, a Sheáin.**
Seán: **Dia is Muire duit, a Phádraig.**
Pádraig: **Conas atá tú inniu ?**
Seán: **Tá mé go maith.**
Pádraig: **Tá sé te inniu, nach bhfuil?**
Seán: **Tá an aimsir go breá, buíochas le Dia**

FOCLÓIR

aimsir (f)	weather
amuigh	outside
an	interr. particle
ard	high, tall
baile, bailte	town, home
sa bhaile	at home
as baile	not at home, away
bán	white
cá	where
cé	who
dearg	red
deas	nice, pretty
glan	clean
gnóthach	busy
go breá	fine
inniu	today
istigh	inside
láidir	strong
marbh	dead
ná	nor, or
nach	neg. interr. particle
ní	neg. particle
nua	new
páirc (f), páirceanna	field
páiste, páistí	child
scoil (f), scoileanna	school
ar scoil	at school
stól, stóil	stool

TRANSLATION EXERCISES

AISTRIGH

1 **Fear láidir, bean ghnóthach, an cailín óg, an t-iasc nua.**

2 **Fir láidre, mná gnóthacha, na cailíní óga, na héisc nua.**

3 **Tóg na héisc nua as an uisce.**

4 **Tá an aimsir go breá inniu.**

5 **An bhfuil an madra amuigh? Níl, tá sé istigh.**

6 **An bhfuil an leabhar nua ar an stól? Tá.**

7 **Nach bhfuil tú go maith? Níl, tá mé tuirseach.**

8 **Nach bhfuil na páistí istigh? Níl, tá siad ar scoil.**

9 **Cá bhfuil an cat bán? Tá sé ar an stól ard.**

10 **Cá bhfuil na málaí móra? Tá siad ar an urlár.**

11 **Cá bhfuil an cailín deas? Tá sé sa bhaile.**

12 **Cé atá ag an doras? (Tá) Pádraig agus Úna (ag an doras).**

13 **Tóg an t-úll dearg seo ach ná hith é.**

AISTRIGH

1 A young boy, a clean window, the high stool, the big apple.

2 Young boys, clean windows, high stools, the big apples.

3 The stool is not high.

4 The water is not cold.

5 The weather is not fine today.

6 The fields are wet but the roads are dry.

7 Liam and Una are not at home today.

8 Are the children at home? No. they are at school.

9 Where are the new bags? On the floor.

10 Put the bags and the books on the stool.

11 Take the dead fish out of the water.

12 Aren't the girls and boys inside?

13 Who is at the door? John and Nora.

CEACHT 4

POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES: PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE NOUN: COMPOUNDS

POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVES

The possessive adjectives are as follows:

1	**mo**	my	**ár**	our
2	**do**	your	**bhur**	your
3	**a**	his	**a**	their
	a	her		

mo, **do**, **a** (his) aspirate the initial of the following noun; **ár**, **bhur**, **a** (their) eclipse. **A** (her) neither aspirates nor eclipses but prefixes **h** to words beginning with a vowel. The "o" in **mo**, **do**, is elided before words beginning with a vowel or **fh** and vowel:

mo pheann,	my pen	**ár dteach,**	our house
do chaipín,	your cap	**bhur málaí,**	your bags
a chóta,	his coat	**a gcótaí,**	their coats
a cóta,	her coat	**a n-úlla,**	their apples
m'athair,	my father	**ár n-athair,**	our father
d'athair,	your father	**m'fhear céile,**	my husband
a hathair,	her father	**do bhean chéile,**	your wife

PREPOSITION AND NOUN

Simple prepositions immmediately before nouns ordinarily take the dative case: the dative is identical with the nominative, singular and plural respectively, The initial of the noun may be aspirated, eclipsed or uninflected:

i, in, eclipses: prepositions like **faoi**, under, **ó**, from, **de**, off, from, **do**, to, for ending in a vowel (**le**, with is an exception) aspirate as do **ar**, on, and **roimh**, before.

faoi thalamh,	underground	**ag Seán,**	at John
ó Phádraig,	from Patrick	**as leabhar,**	out of a book
de chrann,	of, from, a tree	**le cailín,**	with a girl
do bhean,	to, for, a woman	**le huisce,**	with water
ar chupán,	on a cup	**i mbosca,**	in a box
roimh Shamhain,	before November	**do bhuachaillí,**	to boys

For **de** and **do** preceding a noun beginning with a vowel, the "e" and "o" are elided and **d** is written:

d'ór (de ór), of gold

d'uncail (do uncail), to an uncle

For **i**, in, before a vowel or vowel sound, **in** is used:

i mbus, in a bus but

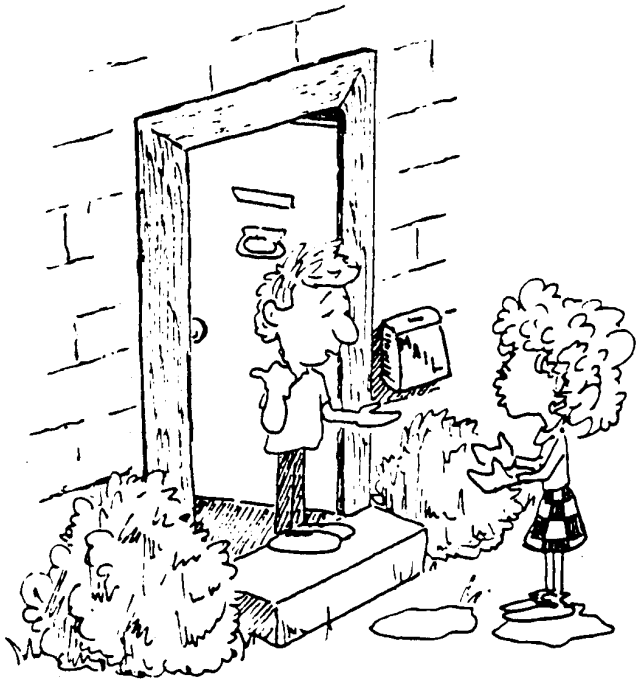
in uisce, in water.

COMPOUNDS

Sometimes in compounds the adjective is placed before the noun:

seanbhean, old woman, from **sean**, old and **bean**, woman
príomhoide, principal, from **príomh**, principal and **oide**, teacher
bunrang, lower, elementary class (of a school)
meánrang, middle, intermediate class
ardrang, higher, advanced class

COMHRÁ



Máire: **Dia duit, a Phádraig.**
Pádraig: **Dia is Muire duit, a Mháire.**
Máire: **An bhfuil do mháthair istigh?**
Pádraig: **Níl, tá sí as baile.**
Máire: **An bhfuil d'athair amuigh freisin?**
Pádraig: **Tá, ach tá mo sheanmháthair istigh.**

FOCLÓIR

a	poss. adj. 3 sing. and pl.
aerfort, aerfoirt	airport
airgead	silver, money
am	time
ar	poss. adj. 1 pl.
arán	bread
athair	father
Baile Átha Cliath	Dublin
bean chéile (f)	wife
bhur	poss. adj. 2 pl.
bocht	poor
bosca, boscaí	box, boxes
bróg (f), **bróga**	shoe, boot
bun (adj.)	basic, lower
bus, busanna	bus
caipín, caipíní	cap
Cáit	Kathleen, Kate
cos (f), **cosa**	foot
crann, crainn	tree
de	off, from
do	to, for
do	poss. adj. 2 sing.
eitleán, eitleáin	airplane
faoi	under
féach!	look!
fear céile	husband
fós	yet
freisin	also
Gaeilge (f)	Irish (language)
laethúil	daily
lán	full
líon	fill
Máire	Mary
máthair (f), **máithreacha**	mother
meán	middle
Nollaig (f)	Christmas
ór	gold
peann, pinn	pen
peann luaidhe	pencil
rang, ranganna	class
roimh	before
Samhain (f)	November
Séamas	James
Seán	John
tabhair	give
talamh	land
tír (f), **tíortha**	country
trí	through
uisce faoi thalamh	underground water (fig. intrigue)

AISTRIGH:

1 Mo chat, do chat, a chat, a cat, ár gcat, bhur gcat, a gcat.

2 Mo leabhar, do chos, a chaipín, a húll, bhur dtír, a mbróga, ár n-arán laethúil.

3 Ag Cáit, ó Sheán, do Mháire, le Séamas, de chrann, do chailín.

4 I mbosca, in am, trí Ghaeilge, ó Bhoston, uisce faoi thalamh.

5 Seanbhean, an tseanbhean sin, bunrang, meánrang, ardrang.

6 Tóg an mála ó Cháit agus cuir ar an stól é.

7 Tabhair an leabhar seo do Sheán agus ná tabhair an peann luaidhe do Nóra.

8 Faigh an cupán agus líon le huisce é.

9 An bhfuil sé lán anois?

10 Níl an t-eitleán ag an aerphort in am.

11 Níl Seán ná Séamas istigh anois. Tá siad i mBaile Átha Cliath.

12 Féach! Tá an mála seo lán d'ór agus d'airgead.

13 Conas atá do mháthair agus d'athair agus na páistí?

AISTRIGH:

1 My country, your country, his country, her country, our country, your country, their country.

2 My father, your father, his father, her father, our father, your father, their father.

3 In a bus, in Brooklyn, from Dublin, to John, off a tree, before Christmas

4 The old woman, the principal teacher, the high school.

5 Give the pens to John and the pencils to James.

6 Take these books but do not put them on the floor.

7 Where are the red apples? Put them in the bag, please.

8 Isn't the bus on time?

9 Are the children in school today?

10 Fill the cup with milk and drink it.

11 Neither Nora nor Una is at school today. They are sick.

12 Aren't the men and women there yet?

13 There is a poor old man at the door.

CEACHT 5

REVIEW

You are now acquainted with nouns, the imperative singular of verbs, the present tense of **bí**, some adjectives and prepositions and adverbs of rest and motion. Answer the following:

A Líon na bearnaí (fill the gaps):

i	**Tabhair an leabhar**		(to Patrick).
ii	**Cuir an cóta**		(on John).
iii	**Téigh abhaile**		(with Una).
iv	**Tóg na pinn**		(from Mary).
v	**Cuir an madra**	**ach lig an cat**	(out, in).

B Using words and phrases such as **amuigh, ar scoil, sa bhaile, as baile, ar an urlár, ag an doras**, etc., write answers to the following:

i Cá bhfuil do mhála? _____

ii Cá bhfuil do mháthair? _____

iii Cá bhfuil d'athair _____

iv Cá bhfuil an buachaill? _____

v Cá bhfuil na páistí? _____

vi Cá bhfuil an stól? _____

As a further exercise write all your answers in the negative.

C Write answers to the following (**Tá an bóthar díreach** would be a suitable answer to **i**):

i Cad atá díreach?

ii Cad atá lán?

iii Cad atá glan?

iv Cad atá fliuch?

v Cad atá fuar?

As a further exercise write all your answers in the negative.

FOCLÓIR

araon	both	**carbhat**	necktie
bán	white	**cnaipe, cnaipí**	button
bán, bánta	field, lawn	**cóta**	coat
béal	mouth	**díreach**	straight
Bean an Tí	Woman of the House	**glas**	green
Bean Uí Néill	Mrs. O'Neill	**go hiontach**	wonderful
bog	soft	**hata**	hat
cad ina thaobh?	why?	**sneachta**	snow
		véarsaíocht (f)	verse

COMHRÁ

Bean an Tí: Dia is Muire duit, a Thomáisín.
Tomáisín: Dia is Muire duit is Pádraig, a Bhean Uí Néill.
B. an T.: Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil tú ar scoil inniu?
T.: Tá mé tinn. An bhfuil Seán nó Séamas istigh?
B. an T.: Níl. Tá siad araon ar scoil.

Véarsaíocht:

Ó! Feách an fear sneachta
Ó! Tá sé go deas;
Tá hata dubh ar a cheann
Agus carbhat glas.

Curfá:

Fear sneachta, fear sneachta,
Fear sneachta bog bán;
Fear sneachta, fear sneachta.
Amuigh ar an mbán.

Tá cnaipí ina chóta
Agus píopa ina bhéal:
Ó! Tá sé go hiontach,
M'fhear sneachta féin.

CEACHT 6

BÍ - PAST TENSE: PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE NOUN: PREFIXES

BÍ - PAST TENSE

The verb **bí** has two forms in the past tense: **bhí**, the absolute or independent form (note the aspiration on the initial consonant), and **raibh**, the dependent form.

	ABSOLUTE, INDEPENDENT		DEPENDENT
1	**bhí mé**	1	**ní raibh mé**
2	**bhí tú**	2	**ní raibh tú**
3	**bhí sé, sí**	3	**ní raibh sé, sí**
1	**bhíomar**	1	**ní rabhamar**
2	**bhí sibh**	2	**ní raibh sibh**
3	**bhí siad**	3	**ní raibh siad**

As indicated previously (Ceacht 3), the dependent form follows the particles **ní**, **an**, **nach**, **cá**, etc.

An raibh tú ar scoil inne? Were you at scoil yesterday?	**Ní raibh mé; bhí mé sa bhaile.** I wasn't; I was at home.
Cá raibh an mála mór? Where was the big bag?	**Bhí sé ar an urlár.** It was on the floor.

PREPOSITION WITH ARTICLE BEFORE NOUN

We have seen uses of the preposition followed by the article before a noun, such as **ar an stól**, on the stool, **ag an doras**, at the door, When, however, the article **an** follows a preposition ending in a vowel (**de**, **do**, **faoi**, **ó**, **trí**, **le**, **i**) the following changes occur:

de,	off, from,	before	an	becomes	**den**
do,	to, for,	"	"	"	**don**
faoi,	under,	"	"	"	**faoin**
ó,	from,	"	"	"	**ón**
le,	with,	"	"	"	**leis an**
trí,	through,	"	"	"	**tríd**
i,	in,	"	"	"	**ins an**, or **san** before a vowel **sa** before a consonant

faoin urlár, under the floor; **leis an mála**, with the bag; **san uisce**, in the water.

The initial of the singular noun in the combination, preposition + article + noun, is usually eclipsed: it may also be aspirated:

ar an gcat, or **ar an chat**, on the cat

leis an mbuachaill, or **leis an bhuachaill**, with the boy

However, after **den, don, sa, san,** an initial consonant (other than d, s, t) is aspirated:

den chrann, off the tree; **don bhuachaill**, to the boy,
san fharraige, in the sea; **sa bhosca**, in the box;

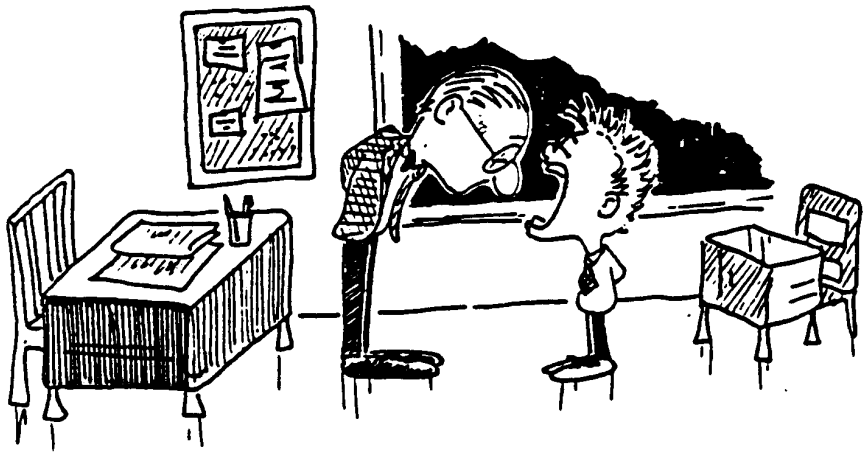
PREFIXES

An- very, **dea-** good, **ró** too, are emphatic prefixes:

an-mhaith, very good: **dea-mhéin**, good will: **róthe**, too hot.

(A hyphen follows the prefixes **an-** and **dea-**; the initial of the second element is ordinarily aspirated.)

COMHRÁ



Múinteoir: **Ní raibh tú ar scoil inné, a Bhriain.**
Brian: **Ní raibh, a dhuine uasail. Bhí mé tinn.**
Múinteoir: **Cad a bhí ort?**
Brian: **Bhí tinneas fiacaile orm.**
Múinteoir: **An raibh tú ag an bhfiaclóir?**
Brian: **Bhí. Nil aon phian san fhiacail inniu.**

FOCLÓIR

an- prefix	very
ann	in it, there
aon	one, any
aréir	last night
bád, pl. **báid**	boat
bord, pl. **boird**	table
Brian	Brian
capall, pl. **capaill**	horse
carr, pl. **carranna**	car
cathaoir (f). pl. **-eacha**	chair
ceann, pl. **cinn**	head
ceannaigh	buy
cistin (f), pl. **-eacha**	kitchen
dea- prefix	good
dea-mhéin (f)	good will
dráma	drama
duine, pl. **daoine**	person
farraige (f)	ocean
féasta	party, feast
fiacail (f), pl. **fiacla**	tooth
fiaclóir, pl. **-í**	dentist
focal, pl. **focail**	word
freisin	also
inné	yesterday
lá, pl. **laethanta**	day
lá saoire	holiday
lámh (f), pl. **lámha**	hand
leanbh, pl. **leanaí**	chi1d
múinteoir, pl. **-í**	teacher
nigh	wash
orm, ort	on me, on you
páipéar, pl. **páipéir**	paper
pian (f), pl. **pianta**	pain
pictiúr, pl. **pictiúir**	picture
pláta, pl. **-í**	plate
ró- prefix	very
scéal. pl. **scéalta**	story
seachtain (f), pl. **-í**	week
teach. g. **tí,** pl. **tithe**	house
uasal	noble, gentlemanly
a dhuine uasail.	Sir,

AISTRIGH:

1 **Bhí tú, bhíomar, bhí siad, bhí Seán istigh.**

2 **Ní raibh tú, ní rabhamar, nach raibh siad, cá raibh Seán?**

3 **An-láidir, an-fhada, róthe, róbheag, dea-mhéin.**

4 **Ar an gcarr, leis an gcailín, den chrann, don bhuachaill, don bhean.**

5 **Ar na carranna, leis na cailíní,de na crainn, do na buachaillí,do na mná.**

6 **Sa chistin, san úll, lá den tseachtain, istigh sa bhád.**

7 **Sna cistineacha, sna húlla, faoin scéal, tríd an doras.**

8 **Bhí na leanaí sa bhaile inné mar bhí la saoire ann.**

9 **Bhí an lá inné fliuch ach tá sé tirim inniu,**

10 **Nach raibh na málaí móra ar an-mbord? Bhí, ach tá siad ar an urlár anois.**

11 **Cá raibh tú féin agus Máire aréir? Bhíomar ag na pictiúir.**

12 **Níl aon duine ann anois ach bhí a lán daoine ann inné.**

13 **Scríobh na focail sa leabhar leis an bpeann luaidhe.**

AISTRIGH:

1 She was, you were, we were, Una was here.

2 Were you, were we, were they not, where was Una?

3 Put the correct forms of the nouns after the following:

i. **ag an:** boat , door , window , house

ii. **ar an:** horse , road , table , chair , head

iii. **leis an:** boy , girl , man , woman

iv. **faoin:** table , chair , stool , floor , story

v. **don:** man . , woman , old man , child

4 Off the tree, off the trees, in the apple, in the apples.

5 Very long, too cold, too big, with a good will.

6 Where were you last night? We were at the party.

7 Were the children there also? No. they were at home.

8 Take the money from your pocket and buy the paper.

9 Take the pens from Patrick and give them to John.

10 Wash the cups and the plates and put them on the table.

CEACHT 7

Prepositional Pronouns: Possession: Emotional or Physical State

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

There are a very few prepositions like **gan**, without, **go dtí**, to, towards, **idir**, between, which take the accusative case (which has the same form as the nominative case) of the noun. They may also be followed by a personal pronoun: **gan an leabhar**, **gan é**, without the book, without it. However, the prepositions taking the dative case may **not** be followed by the personal pronouns. Thus, to say "at me" one does not translate as **ag mé**, but as **agam**, similarly not **ar mé**, but **orm**, on me, nor **le mé**, but **liom**, with me. These combinations of prepositions and pronouns are treated as inflexional paradigms and are styled prepositional pronouns or conjugated prepositions. Here are the paradigms for **ag**, at, **ar**, on, **le**, with the personal pronouns:

1	**agam**	at me	1	**orm**	on me	1	**liom**	with me
2	**agat**	at you	2	**ort**	on you	2	**leat**	with you
3	**aige**	at him	3	**air**	on him	3	**leis**	with him
	aici	at her		**uirthi**	on her		**léi**	with her
1	**againn**	at us	1	**orainn**	on us	1	**linn**	with us
2	**agaibh**	at you	2	**oraibh**	on you	2	**libh**	with you
3	**acu**	at them	3	**orthu**	on them	3	**leo**	with them

POSSESSION

There is no formal verb "to have" in Irish. The notion of possession is expressed by the verb **bí** and the preposition **ag**.

Tá leabhar ag Seán. John has a book. (Lit, There is a book at Sean.)
Níl aon airgead agam. I haven't any money. (Lit, There is no money at me.)
An raibh cóta agat? Did you have a coat? (Lit. Was there a coat at you?)
Cé aige a bhfuil an peann? Who has the pen? (Lit. Who is it, at whom, is the pen?)
Tá sé ag Seán. John has it. (Lit. It is at John.)

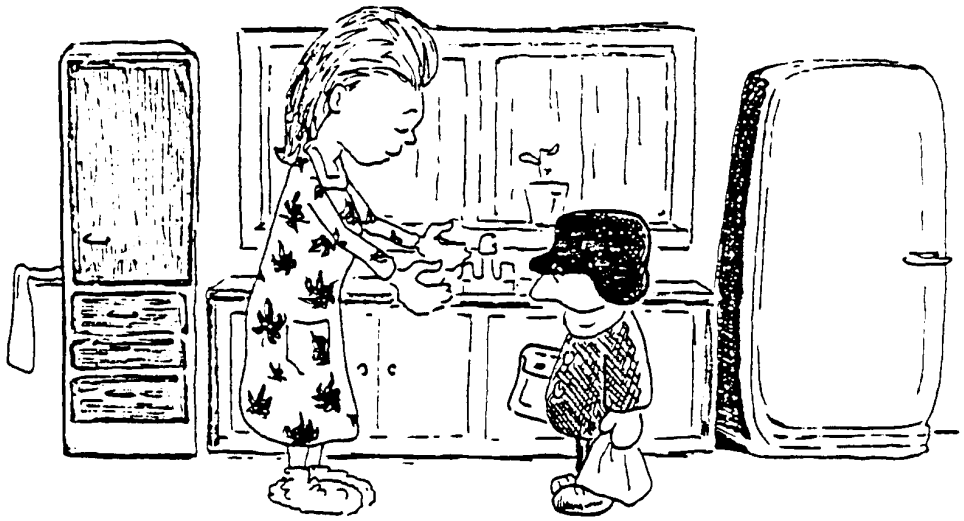
EMOTIONAL OR PHYSICAL STATE

In an idiomatic construction the verb **bí** with the preposition **ar** and the prepositional pronouns from **ar** can express an emotional or physical state with words such as the following:

brón	sorrow	**náire**	shame
codladh	sleep	**ocras**	hunger
eagla	fear	**tart**	thirst
fearg	anger	**tuirse**	tiredness
ionadh	wonder	**uaigneas**	loneliness

Tá brón ar Mhaire. Mary is sorry. (Lit. There is sorrow on Mary.)
An bhfuil tart ort? Are you thirsty? (Lit. Is there thirst on you?)
Bhí eagla orm roimh an mhadra. I was afraid of the dog. (Lit. There was fear on me before the dog.)

COMHRÁ



Seán Óg: **Táim ullamh don scoil anois, a mháthair.**
Máthair: **Go maith. An bhfuil gach rud agat?**
Seán Óg: **Tá mo leabhair agus mo pheann sa mhála scoile agam. Feách!**
Máthair: **Cá bhfuil do lón?**
Seán Óg: **Ó, tá sé ar an mbord fós. Anois, tá sé sa mhála agam.**
Máthair: **Tá sé fuar amuigh inniu.**
Seán Óg: **Níl, níl sé an-fhuar.**
Máthair: **Tá, cuir ort do chóta agus do chaipín. Maith an buachaill! Beannacht Dé leat anois!**

FOCLÓIR

báisteach, (f), g. **báistí**	rain
beannacht Dé	God's blessing
Bríd	Bridget
brón	sorrow
clann (f), pl. **clanna**	family, children
cluiche, pl. **cluichí**	game
codladh	sleep
cosúil le	like, resembling
cóta báistí	raincoat
cuid (f)	part, share
eagla (f)	fear
fearg (f)	anger
fós	yet
gach	each, every
gorm	blue
in éineacht le	along with
ionadh	surprise, wonder
lón	lunch
mála scoile	school bag
mar	because
náire (f)	shame
ocras	hunger
Peadar	Peter
rothar, pl. **rothair**	bicycle
rud, pl. **rudaí**	thing
tart	thirst
tinneas	sickness
tuirse	tiredness
uaigneas	loneliness
ullamh	ready

AISTRIGH

1 **Tá leabhar agam. Bhí peann agat. An raibh cóta baisti aige (aici)?**

2 **Níl leabhar againn. Ní raibh pinn agaibh. An raibh cótaí baisti acu?**

3 **Tá rothar nua ag Seán. Tá cóta gorm ag Cáit.**

4 **Bhí rothar nua ag Seán. Bhi cóta gorm ag Cáit.**

5 **Tá áthas orm. Bhí brón ort. An raibh uaigneas air?**

6 **Tá áthas orainn. Bhí brón oraibh. An raibh uaigneas orthu?**

7 **Bhí áthas ar Pheadar mar bhí rothar nua aige.**

8 **Bhí lá saoire againn ón scoil inné mar bhí tinneas ar an múinteoir.**

9 **Níl aon airgead i mo phóca agam anois, ach bhí inné.**

10 **Bhí tart ar na leanaí beaga mar bhí an lá an-te.**

11 **Nach raibh cóta gorm agus hata nua ag Bríd? Ní raibh.**

12 **Bhí mo mháthair in éineacht liom sa siopa.**

13 ***Níl Tomás cosúil leis an gcuid eile den chlann.***

AISTRIGH

1 I, you, he, she, we, you, they have (had) a book.

2 I, you, he, she, we, you, they do not (did not) have a book.

3 I am hungry. You are thirsty. He is ashamed. She is ashamed.

4 We are angry. You are fearful. They are lonely.

5 I was with him yesterday. She is not like you.

6 The day is wet and Peter does not have a raincoat.

7 Una has a new teacher at school.

8 Did John and James have a holiday from school yesterday? Yes.

9 Didn't you have a red cap on your head yesterday? No.

10 My father was with me at the game last night.

11 Why were the children surprised?

12 Who has the milk and the bread? Bridget (has them).

13 Were the children afraid of the dog? Yes.

CEACHT 8

THE VERB BÍ - PRESENT HABITUAL TENSE: PREPOSITION WITH POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVE

BÍ - PRESENT HABITUAL TENSE

The verb **bí** is unique in that it has a distinct tense to express habitual action in the present, often translated in Hiberno-English as "I do be", "you do be", etc.

1	**bím**	1	**bímid**
2	**bíonn tú**	2	**bíonn sibh**
3	**bíonn sé, sí**	3	**bíonn siad**

The present **tá** is used to indicate what is true now, or what is usually true:

Tá Dia maith.	God is good.	**Tá an t-uisce fuar.**	The water is cold.
Táim anseo anois.	I am here now.	**Tá an clog sin mall.**	That clock is slow.

The present habitual tense is used in other cases:

Bím ar scoil gach lá.	I am (do be) á school everyday.
Bíonn sé dorcha san oíche.	It is (does be) dark at night.

PREPOSITION WITH POSSESSIVE ADJECTIVE

Those prepositions ending in a vowel - **faoi, i, le, ó, trí** when preceding possessive **a** (his, her, their) and **ár** (our) add **n** and are written thus:

with **a:**	**faoina, ina, lena, óna, trína**
with **ár:**	**faoinár, inár, lenár, ónár, trínár**

ina phóca	in his pocket	**lenár n-athair**	with our father
óna máthair	from her mother	**trínár bpaidreacha**	through our prayers
faoina gcosa	under their feet		

De and **do** become **dá** and **dár** with possessives **a** and **ár**:

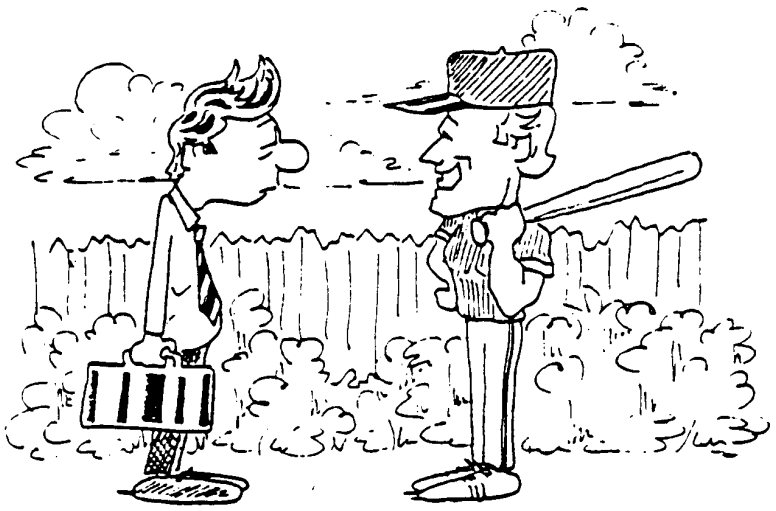
dá (de + a) cheann,	from his head
dá (de + a) ceann,	from her head
dá (de + a) gceann,	from their head
dár (de + ár) gceann,	from our head

EMPHASIS WITH PRONOUNS

Words like **féin**, self, **seo**, this, **sin**, that, **siúd**, yonder, are used for purposes of emphasis after personal pronouns:

sinn féin, we ourselves,	**é seo**, this one,
í sin, that one,	**iad siúd**, those ones.

COMHRÁ



Peadar: **Conas atá tú, a Liam?**
Liam: **Go maith, go raibh maith agat, a Pheadair.**
Peadar: **An mbíonn tú ag an gcluiche gach tráthnóna?**
Liam: **Ní bhím, bím istigh.**
Peadar: **An mbíonn tú istigh gach tráthnóna?**
Liam: **Bíonn. Bíonn tuirse orm tar éis obair an lae.**
Peadar: **Bím féin amuigh gach tráthnóna má bhíonn an aimsir go maith.**

FOCLÓIR

áthas	joy, happiness
breithlá	birthday
buicéad, pl. **buicéid**	bucket
bus scoile	schoolbus
bean chéile	wife
cara, pl. **cairde**	friend
cathair (f), pl. **cathracha**	city
clog, pl. **cloig**	clock, bell
coláiste, pl. **coláistí**	college
dorcha	dark
fear céile	husband
féasta, pl. **féastaí**	feast, party
féin	self
fios	knowledge
níl a fhios agam	I don't know
má	if
mall	slow
nuair a	when
obair (f), pl. **oibreacha**	work
obair an lae	the day's work
paidir (f), pl. **paidreacha**	prayer
rud, pl. **rudaí**	thing
samhradh	summer
Seán Ó Néill	John O'Neill
siúd	that, yonder
tar éis	after
teach, g. **tí**, pl. **tithe**	house
tráthnóna	evening
um thráthnóna	in the evening

AISTRIGH:

1 **Bíonn sé, bímid, ní bhíonn sibh, cá mbíonn siad?**

2 **Ar a chóta, faoina cosa, dá dtír, lenár lámha, óna h-athair.**

3 **Mé féin, tú féin, é féin, í féin agus a fear céile.**

4 **Bíonn m'athair sa chathair gach lá.**

5 **Ní bhíonn mo mháthair sa chathair. Bíonn sí sa bhaile.**

6 **Cad atá i do láimh agat, a Pheadair? Níl aon rud.**

7 **Cad a bhí ina phóca aige? Níl a fhios agam.**

8 **Bhí breithlá Mháire ann inné.**

9 **Bhí feásta aici agus bhí a lán dá cairde ann.**

10 **Bíonn áthas ar na páisti nuair a bhíonn feásta acu.**

11 **Má bhíonn an aimsir fliuch bíonn na leanaí istigh sa teach.**

12 **Bíonn áthas ar na daoine sa samhradh mar bíonn an aimsir te.**

13 **Bíonn gach fliuch fuar.**

AISTRIGH (use present habitual tense in 8 - 13);

1 You yourself, we ourselves, he himself and his wife.

2 Very good, too big, very cold, an old woman.

3 Are you angry? (fearful, surprised, ashamed, lonely)?

4 On her head, with our children, in his pockets, from that country.

5 Take the bucket and fill it with water.

6 Sean O'Neill and his wife were not at home.

7 Where is Mary now? I don't know.

8 Does she be here every day?

9 I am in the city every day.

10 Patrick does not be at college every day.

11 The school bus is here every morning.

12 Everyone is happy when the weather is fine.

13 We wear (have) raincoats when the weather is wet.

CEACHT 9

VERBAL NOUN: OBJECT OF VERBAL NOUN: DAY, MONTHS, SEASONS.

VERBAL NOUN

The verbal noun has both the function of a noun and a verb. Verbal nouns are generally formed by adding **-(e)adh** to the stem of the verb and by adding **-(i)ú** to the stem of verbs ending in **-(a)igh**. There are, however, many verbs which form their verbal nouns in an irregular fashion. For the present, the student should learn the verbal noun forms as they appear in the lessons:

Verb:	**bí**	**bris**	**dún**	**deisigh**	**ól**	**caith**
Verbal Noun:	**beith**	**briseadh**	**dúnadh**	**deisiú**	**ól**	**caitheamh**

The English present participle is translated by placing the preposition **ag** before the verbal noun:

ag ól bainne drinking milk, **ag foghlaim Gaeilge** learning Irish

OBJECT OF VERBAL NOUN

If the verbal noun is derived from a transitive verb the object is in the genitive case:

ag ithe an aráin, eating the bread **ag dúnadh an dorais,** closing the door

Since the personal pronouns do not have a distinctive form for the genitive, a special construction involving the possessive adjectives must be used when a personal pronoun is the object of the verbal noun: the preposition **do** or **ag** with the possessive adjective before the verbal noun. To translate the sentences, He is blaming me (you, him, her, etc.) we write

1	Tá sé	**do mo cháineadh**	(at my blaming)	blaming	me
2	" "	**do do cháineadh**		"	you
3	" "	**á cháineadh**	(**á cáineadh**)	"	him (her)
1	" "	**dár gcáineadh**		"	us
2	" "	**do bhur gcáineadh**		"	you
3	" "	**á gcáineadh**		"	them

(In the 3rd person **á** is substituted for **de + a**)

Sometimes the construction verbal noun + noun in the genitive is altered:

Tá Pádraig ag dúnadh an dorais. Patrick is shutting the door.

may be changed to:

Ta an doras á (do + a) dhúnadh ag Pádraig. The door is at its shutting at Patrick.

The word **doras** has become the subject and the agent is indicated by the preposition **ag.**

The question. What is he doing?, may be translated

Cad atá sé a dhéanamh? or **Cad atá á dhéanamh aige?**

DAYS, MONTHS,SEASONS

The names of the days are preceded by the definite article; when used adverbially they are preceded by **Dé** except for **Déardaoin.**

Laethanta na Seachtaine

An Luan	**Dé Luain**	Monday
An Mháirt	**Dé Máirt**	Tuesday
An Chéadaoin	**Dé Céadaoin**	Wednesday
An Déardaoin	**Déardaoin**	Thursday
An Aoine	**Dé hAoine**	Friday
An Satharn	**Dé Sathairn**	Saturday
An Domhnach	**Dé Domhnaigh**	Sunday

Inniu an Domhnach, Today is Sunday. **Bhí sé anseo Dé Domhnaigh,** He was here Sunday.

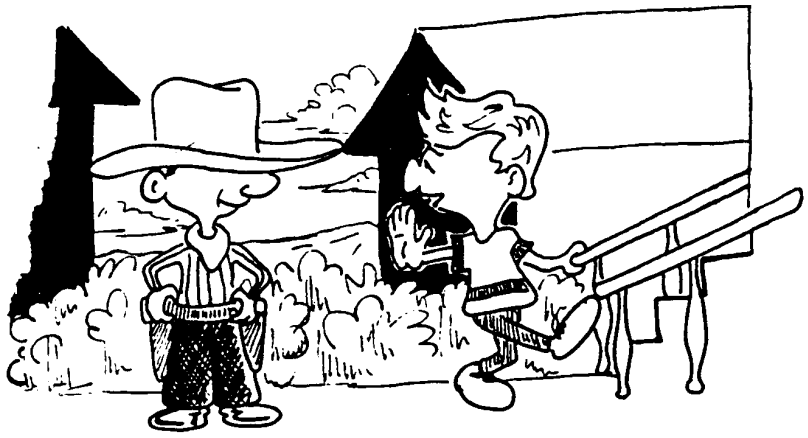
Mionna na Bliana

Eanáir	January	**Iúil**	July
Feabhra	February	**Lúnasa**	August
Márta	March	**Meán Fomhair**	September
Aibreán	April	**Deireadh Fomhair**	October
Bealtaine	May	**Samhain**	November
Meitheamh	June	**Mí na Nollag**	December

Ráithí (Séasúir) na Bliana

an t-earrach	spring	**an fomhar**	autumn
an samhradh	summer	**an geimhreadh**	winter

COMHRÁ



Dónall: **Cá bhfuil tú ag dul, a Phóil?**
Pól: **Táim ag dul go dtí na pictiúir.**
Dónall: **An bhfuil pictiúr maith ann?**
Pól: **Tá, pictiúr i dtaobh buachaillí bó. Teánam ort in éineacht liom.**
Dónall: **Níl aon airgead agam.**
Pól: **Rith isteach agus faigh an t-airgead ó do mháthair.**

FOCLÓIR (Verbal Nouns with prep. ag)

ag briseadh, v. bris	breaking
ag caitheamh, v. caith	wearing, smoking
ag ceannach, v. ceannaigh	buying
ag cur, v. cuir	putting
ag déanamh, v. déan	doing
ag deisiú, v. deisigh	mending
ag díol, v. díol	selling
ag dul, v. téigh	going
ag dúnadh, v. dún	shutting
ag fáil, v. faigh	getting
ag fanacht	staying waiting
ag foghlaim, v. foghlaim	learning
ag imirt, v. imir	playing
ag ithe, v. ith	eating
ag léamh, v. léigh	reading
ag ligint, v. lig	letting
ag líonadh, v. líon	filling
ag múineadh, v. múin	teaching
ag ní, v. nigh	washing
ag obair, v. oibrigh	working
ag ól, v. ól	drinking
ag oscailt, v. oscail	opening
ag rith, v. rith	running
ag scríobh, v. scríobh	writing
ag siopadóireacht	shopping
ag snámh, v. snámh	swimming
ag tabhairt, v. tabhair	giving
ag teacht, v. tar	coming
ag titim, v. tit	falling
ag tógáil, v. tóg	taking
amárach	tomorrow
bliain (f), g. bliana	year
buachaill bó	cowboy
cáca milis	sweet cake
cois	beside
duilleog (f), pl. -a	leaf
earra, pl. -í	thing, pl. goods
earrach	spring
eile	other
fan, fan liom	wait, wait for me
ag féachaint, v. féach	looking
farraige (f)	sea
cois farraige	beside the sea
feirm (f), pl. -eacha	farm
feirmeoir, pl. -í	farmer
go dtí	to, toward, until
gréasaí	shoemaker
i dtaobh	about
mí (f), pl. -onna	month
peil (f) **cluiche peile**	football f. game
píopa, pl. **-í**	pipe
ráithe (f), pl. **ráithí**	three-month period
séasúr, pl. **séasúir**	season
séipéal, pl. **séipéil**	chapel
siopa, pl. **-í**	shop
siopadóir, pl. **-í**	shopkeeper
téanam ort	come along

AISTRIGH:

1 Ag dul; ag teacht; ag feáchaint; ag oscailt.

2 Inné an Luan, inniú an Mháirt, amárach an Chéadaoin.

3 Ar an Satharn, san earrach, sa samhradh, Mí Deireadh Fomhair.

4 Bhí sé do mo mhúineadh; bhí siad dár gcáineadh.

5 Tá an páipéar ag m'athair. Tá sé á léamh aige.

6 Bíonn an gréasaí ag deisiú bróg.

7 Bhí mo mháthair ag siopadóireacht inné ag ceannach gúna nua d'Úna.

8 Bímid, mé fein agus na buachaillí eile, ag imirt peile tar éis na scoile.

9 Bíonn na múinteoirí ag múineadh agus na scoláirí ag foghlaim.

10 Istigh sa chistin bhí Seán Óg ag ithe cáca milis agus ag ól bainne.

11 Sa samhradh bíonn na daoine cois farraige ag snámh.

12 Um thráthnóna bíonn m'athair ag caitheamh a phíopa.

13 Cad é an obair a bhíonn á déanamh ag an bhfeirmeoir?

AISTRIGH (Use the present habitual tense of bí with suitable verbal nouns for 6-13.)

1 Reading; writing; learning; giving; coming.

2 The wet spring; the hot summer; tho cold winter.

3 Yesterday was Saturday, today is Sunday, tomorrow is Monday.

4 I have the book. I am reading it.

5 She has the glasses. She is filling them with water.

6 In the summer the weather is pleasant; in winter it is cold.

7 The leaves fall from the trees in autumn.

8 At school the students read and write.

9 They do not have school on Saturday and Sunday.

10 On Sunday people go to (**go dtí**) the church.

11 The shopkeepers sell goods in their stores.

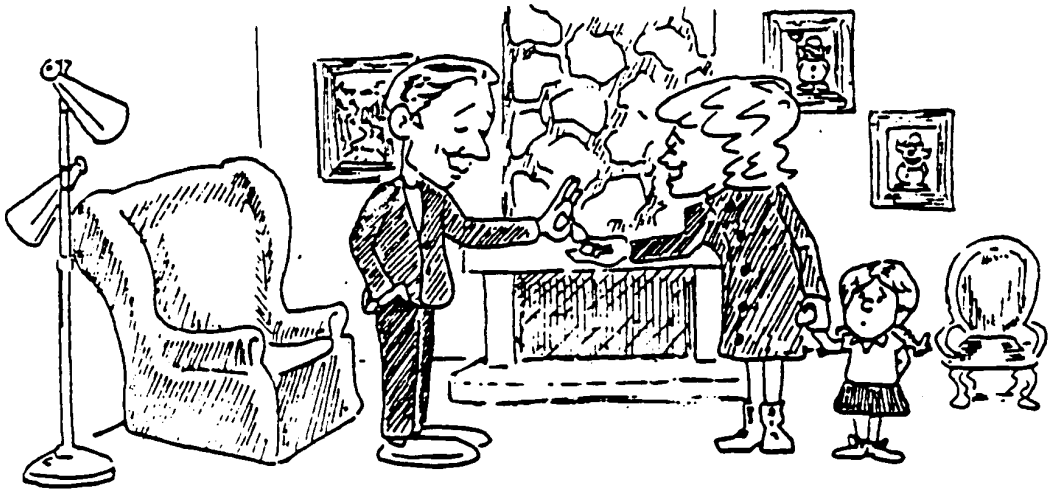
12 Why are you not staying tonight?

13 Were you not plaving football in the field?

CEACHT 10

REVIEW:

COMHRÁ



An tAthair: Cá bhfuil tú féin agus do mháthair ag dul anois, a Cháit?
Cáit: Táimid ag dul ag siopadóireacht, a Dhaidí.
An tAthair: Níl aon tobac agam. Ceannaigh unsa dom, más é do thoil é.
Cáit: Cén saghas tobac?
An tAthair: Tobac milis. Tá a fhios ag do mháthair cén saghas.
An Mháthair: Cá bhfuil eochracha an chairr? Níl siad ar an matal.
An tAthair: Féach! Tá siad i mo phóca agam.
An Mháthair: Go raibh maith agat. Anois, a Cháit, an bhfuil tú ullamh?

SÉAMAISÍN

An bhfaca tú mo Shéamaisín, mo mhaicin óg, mo bhuachaillín?
An bhfaca tú mo Shéamaisín
Agus é ag siúl síos an bóthar?

Níl bróg ar bith ar a dhá choisín, ar a dhá choisín, ar a dhá choisín:
Níl bróg ar bith ar a dhá choisín.
Níl hata air ná clóca.

FOCLÓIR

an bhfaca tú	did you see?	maicín	dim. of mac son
ar bith	any	más é do thoil é	if you please
buachaillín	dim. of buachaill	matal	mantelpiece
coisín	dim. of cos	milis	sweet
Daidí	Daddy	milseán pl. milseáin	sweet, candy
dhá	two	ollmhargadh	supermarket
dom	to or for me	saghas	kind
eochair (f), pl. eochracha	key	tá a fhios agat	you know
fios	knowledge	teilifís (f)	television
go raibh maith agat	thank you	tobac	tobacco
loch, pl. -anna	lake	ullamh	ready
		unsa	ounce

1 Put the following sentences into the past tense:

i **Tá na buachaillí ag snámh sa loch.**

ii **An bhfuil tú ag féachaint ar an teilifís?**

iii **Nach bhfuil do mháthair ag siopadóireacht sa chathair?**

iv **Cá bhfuil na páistí ag imirt?**

v **Níl aon duine ag teacht ón scoil.**

2 Use the present habitual tense of **bí** and the appropriate verbal nouns to translate the following sentences:

i The man and the woman work in the city.

ii Do the boys play football in the evening?

iii The students go to school every day.

iv The women shop in the supermarket (**ollmhargadh**).

v In winter the weather is cold and wet.

3 Place **ag** before the verbal nouns of the following verbs and translate:

caith	**faigh**	**tabhair**
déan	**léigh**	**téigh**
ól	**scríobh**	**tar**
foghlaim	**oscail**	**tóg**

4 Translate the fol]owing:

i What is he doing? What are you doing?

ii Tom has a bicycle. He is fixing it.

iii Mary has new books. She is reading them.

iv Where is the box? Tom is putting it on the table.

v Where is the candy? We are giving it to the children.

5 Write the correct form of the nouns following the preposition and article:

ag an:	**doras**	**,bus**	**,múinteoir**	**,teach**
ar an:	**bóthar**	**,cluiche**	**,gréasaí**	**,urlár**
as an:	**cupán**	**,mála**	**,gloine**	**,uisce**
faoin:	**urlár**	**,bord**	**,cathaoir**	**,scéal**
ón:	**athair**	**,máthair**	**,cailín**	**,siopadóir**
den:	**bád**	**,crann**	**,clann**	**,leabhar**
don:	**buachaill**	**,madra**	**,fiaclóir**	**,páirc**
leis an:	**aimsir**	**,caipín**	**,airgead**	**,tír**
sa/san:	**earrach**	**,samhradh**	**,fomhar**	**,geimhreadh**
do na:	**cailíní**	**,páistí**		
leis na:	**mná**	**,fir**		
sna:	**tithe**	**,leabhair**		

CEACHT 11

REGULAR VERBS-PAST TENSE: PARTICLE A; CONSTRUCTION-TÁ SÉ INA FHEAR, "SITTING", "STANDING", ETC.

REGULAR VERBS - PAST TENSE

Most verbs in Irish are regular. They are divided into two conjugations according to the form of the verb in the 3rd person singular of the future tense (see **Ceacht 21**). Given below are the past tense of three regular verbs; **bris**, break, **dún**, shut, and **bailigh**, gather (note the aspirated initial consonant).

1	**bhris mé**	**dhún mé**	**bhailigh mé**
2	**bhris tú**	**dhún tú**	**bhailigh tú**
3	**bhris sé, sí**	**dhún sé, sí**	**bhailigh sé, sí**
1	**bhriseamar**	**dhúnamar**	**bhailíomar**
2	**bhris sibh**	**dhún sibh**	**bhailigh sibh**
3	**bhris siad**	**dhún siad**	**bhailigh siad**

The particle **do** (a former perfect prefix **ro-**) is placed before the verb when the initial is a vowel or **fh-** followed by a vowel: it is written as **d'**.

d'ól mé	I drank	**d'fhéachamar**	we looked
d'ith tú	you ate	**d'fhoghlaimigh siad**	they learned

The particles **ní, an, nach, cá,** etc., combine with the **ro-** and become **níor, ar, nár, cár,** etc. They aspirate the initial of the verb.

níor dhún sé he did not shut	**Nár léigh Seán é?** Didn't John read it?
ar oscail siad? did they open?	**Cár cheannaigh Máire é?** Where did Mary buy it?

The difference in the spelling of the inflectional endings for the 1st person plural- **-eamar** for **bris** and **-amar** for **dún** may be explained thus: when the final consonant of the verb is slender (i.e. preceded by a slender vowel e or i) the ending is **-eamar**; when the final consonant is broad (i.e. preceded by a broad vowel a, o, u) the ending is **-amar**. The inflectional ending of verbs whose stems end in **-(a)igh** like **bailigh** was formerly spelled **bhailigheamar**; the standard spelling is **bhailíomar**.

PARTICLE a

This indeclinable particle which aspirates has the function of a relative pronoun in such constructions as the following:

an fear a dhún an doras	the man who shut the door
an bhean a cheannaigh an gúna	the woman who bought the dress

This particle follows subordinating conjunctions such as **mar**, as, and **nuair**, when.

De réir mar a léigh sé é.	According as he read it.
Bhí sé bocht nuair a bhí sé óg.	He was poor when he was young.

CONSTRUCTION: TÁ SÉ INA FHEAR

There is a construction involving the use of common nouns as predicates of the verb tá. The principal idea suggested by this construction is that a person or thing has become what he/she/it is now, or is in a state that he/she/it was not in before.

Tá Tomás ina fhear.	Thomas is a man (Lit. in his man).
Ní raibh mé ach i mo bhuachaill an uair sin.	I was only a boy at that time.
Níl sé ina lá fós.	It's not day yet.

"SITTING", "STANDING", ETC.

A special construction is required for the following verbal nouns:

suí	-sitting	**codladh**	-sleeping	**tost**	-being silent
seasamh	-standing	**dúiseacht**	-wakening		
luí	-lying	**cónaí**	-living (dwelling)		

This construction involves the use of the preposition i with the possessive adjective before the verbal noun.

Tá mé i mo shuí.	I am sitting.
Bhí tú i do sheasamh.	You were standing.
An bhfuil sé ina luí?	Is he lying down?
Nach bhfuil sí ina codladh?	Isn't she asleep?
Táimid inar ndúiseacht.	We are awake.
An raibh sibh in bhur gcónaí ann?	Were you living there?
Nach raibh siad ina dtost?	Were they not silent?

COMHRÁ

Seán Óg: A Dhaid, cá bhfuil Mamaí agus Cáit?
Daid: D'imigh siad amach ag siopadóireacht. Cá raibh tú féin?
Seán Óg: Bhí cluiche peile againn sa pháirc.
Daid: Cé a bhí ag imirt?
Seán Óg: Foireann ó mo scoil agus foireann ó Scoil Phádraig.
Daid: Cé a bhuaigh?
Seán Óg: Bhuamar. Fuair mise cúl amháin.
Daid: Maith an buachaill thú. Tá tuirse ort anois, is dócha.

FOCLÓIR

airgead,	money
a lán airgid	much, a lot of money
amhrán,	song
pl. **amhráin**	
bailigh	gather, collect
buaigh	win
caill	lose
can,	sing
v.n. **canadh**	
cathain?	when?
codladh,	sleeping
v.n. of **codail**	
cónaí,	living, dwelling
v.n. of **cónaigh**	
cúl	goal
dathúil	comely, pretty
de réir mar	according as
duiseacht,	awake
v.n. of **dúisigh**	
éirigh	rise
eochair (f),	key
pl. **eochracha**	
fág	leave
foghlaim	learn
foireann (f),	team
pl. **foirne**	
glaoigh,	call
v.n. **glaoch**	
gloine,	glass
pl. **gloini**	
gortaigh	hurt, injure
gúna	dress
imigh,	go, depart
v.n. **imeacht**	
is dócha	probably, likely
láidir	strong
leabharlann (f),	library
pl. **-a**	
lui,	lying
v.n. of **luigh**	
mórán	much
nuachtán	newspaper
Nua Eabhrac	New York
nuair a	when
sula	before
seanfhocal	proverb
seasamh,	standing
v.n. of **seas**	
siúil, v.n. **siúl**	walk
suí,	sitting
v.n. of **suigh**	
tit, v.n. **titim**	fall
tost	silence, being silent

AISTRIGH:

1 **Leigh me; d'ith tú; chuir sí; dhúnamar; d'ól sibh; ghlan siad.**

2 **Níor chaith sé; Nár éirigh sí? Cár cheannaíomar é? Ar imigh siad abhaile?**

3 **Nuair a ghlaoigh siad; dé réir mar a líon Seán an gloine.**

4 **An leabhar Gaeilge a cheannaigh mé; an t-airgead a chaith tú.**

5 **Nuair a bhí Úna ina páiste bhí sí ina cónaí sa chathair.**

6 **Tá Tadhg ina sheanfhear anois. Nuair a bhí sé óg, bhí sé laidir.**

7 **An í do chodladh nó i do dhúiseacht atá tú? Táim i mo dhúiseacht.**

8 **An rud a bhíonn, bíonn (seanfhocal).**

9 **Cár chuir tú an nuachtán? Níor léigh mé fós é.**

10 **Thit Seán Óg den rothar agus ghortaigh sé a lámh.**

11 **Líonamar na gloiní le huisce fuar agus d'ólamar an t-uisce.**

12 **Cad ina thaobh nar ghlan tú na bróga sular shiúil tú isteach?**

13 **Nár fhág tú eochracha an chairr ar an matal? Níor fhág.**

AISTRIGH:

1 I drank; you read; she learned; we sold: you opened; they shut.

2 Mary ate; didn't Thomas call? where did you put it? who drank it.

3 When I fell; when you walked; when she sang the song.

4 The books I read; the dress Mary bought; the lesson we learned.

5 She is an old woman now. When she was young she was pretty.

6 Why are you sitting? Everyone else (**gach duine eile**) is standing.

7 When Tim was a child he was living in New York.

8 They collected a lot of money but they didn't spend it all.

9 When did you buy the new car? Yesterday.

10 The children walked to school because the day was fine.

11 When they came home from school they were hungry.

12 According as Tom filled the glasses we drank the water.

13 Find out (**faigh amach**) if the children are asleep yet.

CEACHT 12

THE COPULA IS: CLASSIFICATION SENTENCES

THE COPULA IS

In translating sentences involving the verb "to be" expressing a temporary or accidental condition or position, we have used the verb **bí** in its various forms: **tá, fuil, bhí,** etc. But when we wish to classify, to state to which class or group a person or thing belongs, or to identify one definite person or thing with another, we use a different verb, **is** (rhymes with "miss"), called the copula because it joins two notions, the subject and the predicate.

Other verbs can be predicates or parts of predicates; **is**, however, is but a link to join subject and predicate. It is unstressed and cannot stand on its own in a sentence. Ordinarily it is placed before the predicate. There are but two simple forms: **is** for the present and **ba** for the past (and conditional mood). When in conjunction with **ní, an, nach,** the copula is suppressed. In Lesson 2 it was indicated that **é, í, iad,** are the forms of the personal pronouns used as objects of transitive verbs. They are also the forms used with the copula.

EMPHATIC FORMS OF PERSONAL PRONOUNS

	Pronoun	Emphatic Form	Pronoun	Emphatic Form
1	**mé**	**mise**	**sinn**	**sinne**
2	**tú**	**tusa**	**sibh**	**sibhse**
3	**sé (é)**	**seisean (eisean)**	**siad (iad)**	**siadsan (iadsan)**
	sí (í)	**sise(ise)**		

CLASSIFICATION SENTENCES

Is ainmhí madra.	A dog is an animal.
Is scoláire mise.	I am a student.
Ní dochtúir Seán Ó Briain.	John O'Brien is not a doctor.
Is breá an lá é.	It's a fine day.

The sentence order in the above examples is as follows: copula, predicate, subject. In classification sentences the predicate may not be a definite noun nor a personal pronoun. (A definite noun is a proper noun, or a noun preceded by the article or by a possessive adjective, or a noun followed by the demonstratives **seo, sin.**) The stress falls on the predicate. Further emphasis may be obtained by placing the word to be stressed initially and using the impersonal pronoun (formerly a neuter pronoun) **ea** as a temporary predicate following is:

Ainmhí is ea madra,
Scoláire is ea mise.
Dochtúir is ea Seán Ó Briain.

QUESTION AND ANSWER

The interrogative pronouns **Cad** (What), **Céard** (What) introduce questions which are answered by classification sentences.

Cad é sin?	**Is peann é.**	What is that?	It is a pen.
Cad é an rud é sin?	**Is leabhar é.**	What thing is that?	It is a book.
Céard é seo?	**Is mála é.**	What is this?	It is a bag.
Céard é rud é seo?	**Is bróg é.**	What thing is this?	It is a shoe.
Cad é an rud é iarann?	**Is miotal é.**	What thing is iron?	It is a metal.

Questions introduced by **an, nach:**

If the group or class is designated by a noun, that noun is not repeated in the answer; **ea** is used instead.

An peann luaidhe é?	**Is ea.** or **Ní hea.**	Is it a pencil?	Yes. or No.
Nach múinteoir Máire?	**Is ea.** or **Ní hea.**	Isn't Mary a teacher?	Yes. or No.

A more complete answer in the negative to the above would be as follows:

An peann luaidhe é?	**Ní hea, peann is ea é.**	No, it is a pen.
	Ní hea, ach peann.	No, but a pen.
Nach múinteoir Máire?	**Ni hea, banaltra is ea í.**	No, she is a nurse.
	Ní hea, ach banaltra.	No. but a nurse.

If in the question the predicate is adjectival, the adjective is repeated in the answer.

An fíor an scéal?	**Is fíor.**	Is the story true?	It is.
Nach breá an lá é?	**Is breá.**	Isn't it a fine day?	It is.

In answering a double question the noun designating the group or class is repeated in the answer:

An peann nó peann luaidhe é seo?	**Peann;** or **Peann is ea é.**
An múinteoir no banaltra Máire?	**Banaltra;** or **Banaltra is ea í.**

A question introduced by **Cé acu** (Which of them) is answered thus:

Cé acu peann nó peann luaidhe é seo?	Which is this, a pen or a pencil?
Peann is ea é.	It is a pen.
Ní peann ná peann luaidhe é; scian is ea í.	It's not a pen or a pencil; it is a knife
Ní peann ná peann luaidhe é, ach scian.	It's not a pen or a pencil but a knife.

FOCLÓIR

ainmhí, pl. ainmhithe	animal	**fáilte romhat**	welcome (to you)
aisteach	peculiar, queer	**féirín, pl. -í**	present
		fiáin	wild
álainn, go hálainn	beautiful	**fíor**	true
ar fad	altogether	**glasraí**	vegetables
bainisteoir, pl. -í	manager	**halla**	hall
banaltra (f), pl. -í	nurse	**iarann**	iron
beart, pl. -a	bundle, parcel	**luachmhar**	precious
		meacain dhearga	carrots
cad?	what?	**miotal**	metal
caife	coffee	**nó, ná**	or, nor
cáiliúil	famous	**oileán, pl. oileáin**	island
cathaoir (f), pl. -eacha	chair	**oinniún, pl. oinniúin**	onion
		ór	gold
céard?	what?	**práta, pl. -í**	potato
dearmad	forget	**scian (f), pl. sceana**	knife
deartháir, pl. -eacha	brother	**scoláire, pl. scoláirí**	student
deirfiúr (f), pl. -acha	sister	**scríbhneoir, pl. -í**	writer
		Seán Ó Sé	John O'Shea
dochtúir, pl. -í	doctor	**teilifíseán**	television set
Éire (f)	Ireland	**tráta, pl. -í**	tomato
		trua	pity
		Úna Ní Mháille	Una O'Malley

COMHRÁ

Daid: Fáilte romhat abhaile.
Mam: Go raibh maith agat. A Cháit, cuir na bearta ar an mbord.
Cáit: Bhí an-lá againn ag siopadóireacht. Féach ar na bearta go léir atá againn.
Daid: Cad iad sin sa mhála mór seo?
Mam: Is glasraí iad—trátaí, meacain dhearga, oinniúin, prátaí agus rudaí eile.
Daid: Cad é an rud é seo atá ag Cáit?
Cáit: Sin gúna nua a cheannaigh Mam dom. Nach bhfuil sé go hálainn?
Daid: Tá, go hálainn ar fad. Ach cá bhfuil an tobac?
Mam: Níor dhearmadamar é. Seo é. Tobac milis, nach ea?
Daid: Is ea. Go raibh maith agat. Is docha gur chaith sibh an t-airgead go léir.

AISTRIGH:

1 Ainmhí fiáin is ea leon.

2 An múinteoir d'athair? Ní hea, ach siopadóir.

3 Cad é an rud é sin sa bhosca mór atá sa halla?

4 Teilifíseán is ea é a cheannaigh m'athair inné.

5 Céard é sin atá i do láimh agat? Féirín a fuair mé ó mo dhearthair.

6 Cé acu tae nó caife atá sa chupán? Ní tae ná caife é, ach bainne.

7 Nach breá an aimsir atá againn anois? Is breá.

8 Is mór an trua nár tháinig Tomás abhaile liom.

Give suitable answers, both affirmative and negative, for 9 - 13.

9 Nach banaltra Úna Ní Mháille?

10 Nach scoláire maith Seámas?

11 An siopadóir nó bainisteoir Seán Ó Sé?

12 Nach aisteach an duine é?

13 Scríbhneoir cáiliúil is ea an duine sin, nach ea?

AISTRIGH:

1 John O'Brien is a farmer.

2 Ireland is an island.

3 Gold is a precious metal.

4 Are you a teacher? No, I am a student.

5 You are not teachers. You are students.

6 Isn't your sister a nurse? No, she is a doctor.

7 Isn't your brother a doctor? No, he is a dentist.

8 Isn't it a wet day? Yes.

9 It's a pity he didn't write.

10 What's that thing on the stool? A school bag.

11 And what's this on the chair? A rain coat.

12 Who left those things on the stool and on the chair? I did.

13 Is this a clock or a radio? It's a radio.

CEACHT 13

THE COPULA (CONT.): IDENTIFICATION SENTENCES

In identification sentences two things or persons are said to be the same. The subject is always definite and the predicate is rarely indefinite. A suitable pronoun is placed after the copulà in identification sentences.

Is mise an dochtúir.	I am the doctor.
Is tusa an múinteoir.	You are the teacher.
Is é sin é.	That is it.
Ní hiadsan iad.	It is not they.
Is é Tomás Ó Neill an fiaclóir.	Thomas O'Neill is the dentist.
Is í Máire Ní Dhónaill an bhanaltra nua.	Mary O'Donnell is the new nurse.
Is iad Nóra agus Una na cailíni sin.	Those girls are Nora and Una.

Introducing people:

Seo í Nora.	This is Nora.
Sin é Sean.	That is John.

QUESTION AND ANSWER

Cé (who) introduces questions that are answered by identification sentences (**Cé** prefixes **h** to **é, í, iad; cén** is written for **cé an**).

Cé hé tusa? (Is mise) Tomás Ó Broin.
Who are you? (I am) Thomas Byrne.
Cé hé sin? (Is é) Seán Ó Sé (é) or **(Is é sin) Seán Ó Sé.**
Who is that? (He is) John O'Shea or (That is) John O'Shea.
Cé hiad na páistí seo? (Is iad) Mo chlann féin (iad).
Who are those children? (They are) My own family.
Cén lá den tseachtain é? (Is é) An Domhnach (é).
What day of the week is it? (It is) Sunday.

QUESTIONS BEGINNING WITH AN, NACH

An tusa Máire? Is mé or **Ní mé.** Are you Mary? Yes or no.
Nach eisean Seán? Is é or **Ní hé.** Isn't he John? Yes or no.
An í sin Nora? Is í or **Ní hí.** Is that Nora? Yes or no.
An iad sin na páistí? Is iad or **Ní hiad.** Are those the children? Yes or no.
An é Pádraig Mac Gearailt an múinteoir? Ní hé, is é an príomhoide é or **Ní hé, ach an príomhoide.**
Is Patrick Fitzgerald the teacher?
No, he is the principal or
No, but the principal.

COPULA: PAST TENSE

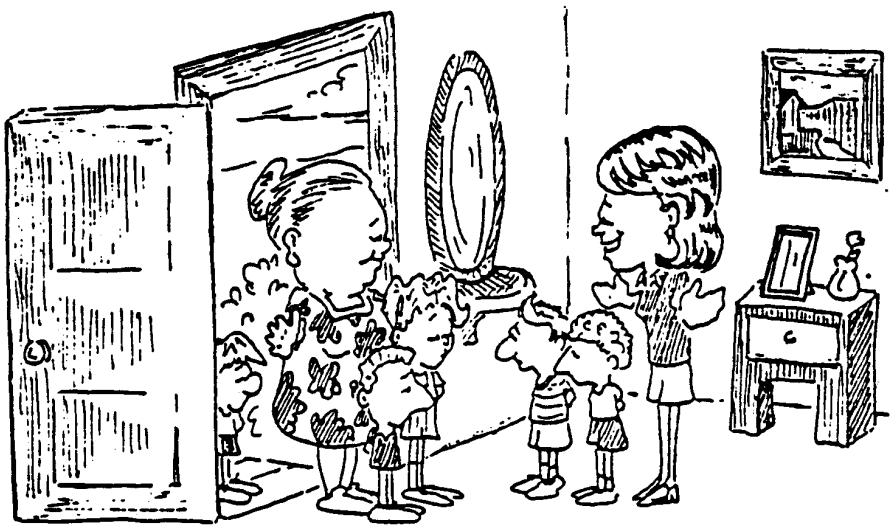
As indicated in the previous lesson,is is suppressed after the particles **an, ní, nach.** The form of the copula in the past (and conditional mood) is **ba** or **b'** before a vowel or **f** followed by a vowel. (**Ba,** however, is used before **é, í, iad, eisean, ise, iadsan, ea.**) The forms of the particles with the past are as follows: **ar (arbh): nior (niorbh); nar (narbh).** Note the aspiration in the past tense.

PRESENT	PAST
Is madra mór é.	**Ba mhadra mór é.**
An madra beag é?	**Ar mhadra beag é?**
Nach madra dubh é?	**Nar mhadra dubh é?**
Ní madra óg é.	**Nior mhadra óg é.**
Is ea; ní hea.	**Ba ea; níorbh ea.**
Cé hé sin?	**Cérbh é sin?**
Is álainn an lá é.	**B'álainn an lá é.**
Ní hé m'athair é.	**Niorbh é m'athair é.**
Nach amadán é?	**Narbh amadán é?**

FOCLÓIR

amadán, pl. **amadáin**	fool
anlann	condiment, sauce
ar dtús	at first
bail ó Dhia	blessing of God
Baile Átha Cliath	Dublin
bliain (f), pl. **blianta**	year
buaigh, v.n. **buachan**	win
buail, v.n. **bualadh**	strike, knock
captaen, pl. captaein	captain
ceart	right, correct
chonaic, past of **feic**	saw
cuairteoir, pl. **-i**	visitor
cúpla	couple
éigin	some
fear an phoist	mailman
foirgneamh	building
gaoth (f)	wind
go deo	forever
inion (f)	daughter
Máire Ní hÓgáin	Mary Hogan
olc	bad
Pádraig Mac Gearailt	Patrick Fitzgerald
póca, pl. **-í**	pocket
príomhchathair (f)	capital
rás, pl. **-aí**	race
rua	red
rúnaí	secretary
Seán Ó Broin	John Byrne
Seán Ó Suilleabháin	John Sullivan
séasúr. pl. séasúir	season
séid, v.n. séideadh	blow
strainséir, pl. **-í**	stranger
teach scoile	school house
teileafón	telephone
Tomás Ó Donaill	Thomas O'Donnell

COMHRÁ



Mam: Seo na cuairteoirí, Aintín Nóra agus an chlann. Fáilte romhaibh.
Nóra: Bail ó Dhia anseo isteach. Conas atá sibh go léir?
Mam: Go maith, go raibh maith agat. Is fada ó chonaiceamar thú.
Nóra: Tá, cúpla bliain.
Mam: Nach breá na páistí iad, bail ó Dhia orthu.
Nóra: Tá siad go leír ag fás.
Mam: Cé hí seo? Ní hí Úna í?
Nóra: Is í; cailín mór anois í.
Mam: Agus an é seo Seán Óg?
Nóra: Ní hé, is é Tomás é. Sin é Seán Óg ag an doras.

AISTRIGH: Give suitable answers to questions 1 - 5:

1 **Nach é sin fear an phoist ag an doras?**

2 **Nach tusa an captaen?**

3 **An é Tomás Ó Dónaill d'athair?**

4 **Nach í an cailín rua sin do dheirfiúr?**

5 **An iad sin na leabhair a cheannaigh mé inné?**

6 **Is í Baile Átha Cliath príomhchathair na hÉireann.**

7 **Arbh é Seán Ó Briain a bhuaigh an rás? Ba é (Níorbh é).**

8 **Nárbh é an madra a chonaic an strainséir ar dtús? Ba é (Níorbh é).**

9 **Nach í Máire Ní hÓgáin an bhanaltra nua? Ní hí, is í an dochtúir nua í.**

10 **Is é do phóca do chara. (seanfhocal)**

11 **Is maith an t-anlann an t-ocras. (seanfhocal)**

12 **Is olc an ghaoth nach seídeann do dhuine éigin. (seanfhocal)**

13 **Is é do mhac do mhac inniu, ach is í d'iníon d'iníon go deo.(seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

1 Who are you? I am John O'Malley, the new manager.

2 Is that lady the new secretary? Yes (No).

3 Who are these children? They are my family.

4 Isn't that your picture on the wall? Yes (No).

5 Isn't that red building the school house? Yes (No).

6 Who was that on the telephone? (It was) Una.

7 Who was that red-haired girl? (That was) my sister.

8 Wasn't that the mailman who knocked on the door? Yes (No).

9 That isn't the right book for this lesson.

10 What day of the week is it? (It is) Saturday.

11 What season of the year was it? (It was) winter.

12 That was the old woman, wasn't it? Yes (No).

13 It was a great pity you didn't come with me.

CEACHT 14

COPULA FOR PURPOSES OF EMPHASIS: IDIOMS WITH PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

EMPHASIS

Constructions with the copula can be used to emphasize words or parts of sentences. Consider the following sentence:

Chuaigh bean an tí go dti an chathair inné ag siopadóireacht.
The housewife went shopping to the city yesterday.

By casting the sentence into the copula mode we can emphasize distinct elements:

i. **Is í bean an tí a chuaigh go dtí an chathair inné ag siopadóireacht.**
ii. **Is go dtí an chathair a chuaigh bean an tí ag siopadóireacht inné.**
iii. **Is inné a chuaigh bean an tí go dtí an chathair ag siopadóireacht.**
iv. **Is ag siopadóireacht a chuaigh bean an tí go dtí an chathair inné.**

COPULA WITH PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

Lesson 7 introduced the idea of prepositional pronouns derived from the prepositions **ag, ar, le**. These prepositional pronouns are repeated here with the emphatic forms obtained by the suffixes **-sa** (**-se**), **-san** (**-sean**), etc.

1	**agamsa**	**ormsa**	**liomsa**
2	**agatsa**	**ortsa**	**leatsa**
3	**aigesean**	**airsean**	**leisean**
	aicise	**uirthise**	**léise**
1	**againne**	**orainne**	**linne**
2	**agaibhse**	**oraibhse**	**libhsa**
3	**acusan**	**orthusan**	**leosan**

OWNERSHIP WITH PREPOSITION LE

The sentence, **Is le Pádraig an leabhar** (literally, It is with Patrick the book) translates such sentences as:

The book is Patrick's.
Patrick owns the book.
The book belongs to Patrick.

Is liomsa an cóta sin.	That coat is mine.
Nach leatsa an caipín seo?	Isn't this your cap?
Ba le Nóra an hata nua.	The new hat was Nora's.
Cé leis an peann?	Who owns the pen? (Lit. Who is it, with whom is the pen?)

In answering questions the preposition or prepositional pronoun is repeated in the answer.

Cé leis an mála seo? Is le Tomás é. Who owns the bag? It belongs to Thomas.
An leatsa an gúna sin? Is liomsa é. Is that your dress? Yes or It is mine.
Nach le m'athair an gunna? Is leis. Isn't the gun my father's? Yes or it is his.

Answers to the above in the negative would be as follows:

Ní le Tomás e; Ní liomsa é; Ní leis.

COPULA WITH OTHER PREPOSITIONS AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

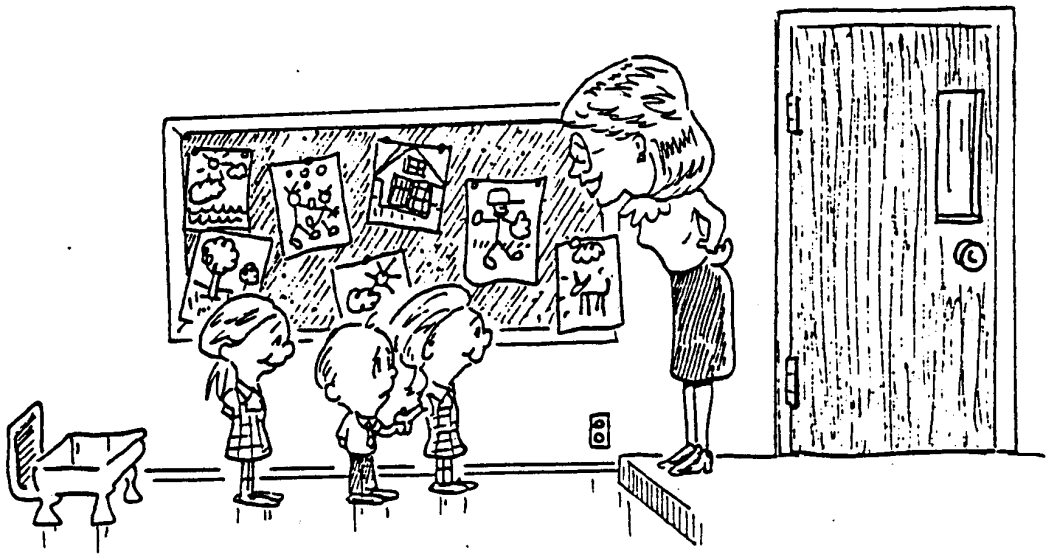
Cé aige a bhfuil an peann? Is ag Seán atá sé.
Who is it, at whom, is the pen? It's at John (John has it).

Cé air an raibh an cóta báistí? Ba ar Thomás a bhí sé.
Who is it, on whom, was the raincoat? It was on Thomas it was.

Nach ormsa a bhí an t-áthas nuair a chuala mé an scéal.
Wasn't it on me there was joy when I heard the story.

Cad leis a bhuail tú é? Le bata (a bhuail mé é).
With what did you strike it? With a stick (I struck it).

COMHRÁ



Príomhoide: A pháistí, seo í Iníon Ní Bhriain, an múinteoir nua.
Scolairí: Fáilte romhat, a Iníon Ní Bhriain.
Múinteoir: Go raibh maith agaibh, a leanaí.
Róisín: Is mise Róisín Ní Dhuibhir. Agus seo é mo dhearthár, Seámas.
Muínteoir: Tá áthas orm aithne a chur oraibh. Agus cé hé tusa?
Niall: Is mise Niall Ó Donaill.
Múinteoir: Nach é Tadhg Ó Dónaill, an siopadóir, d'athair?
Niall: Is é. Seo í mo dheirfiúr, Síle.
Múinteoir: Agus an cailín seo? Is tú Máire Ní hÓgáin. Nach múinteoir do mháthair?
Máire: Is ea. Bíonn sí ag múineadh sa scoil seo.
Muínteoir: Tá tú an-chosúil léi.

FOCLÓIR

aithne (f) knowledge
aithne a chur to know
bata stick
buail le meet
caint (f) talk
ag caint talking
chuaigh, went
p. of **téigh**
chuala, heard
p. of **clois**
cloch (f) stone
cosúil le like (to)
cúinne corner
duais (f) prize, reward
fáilte (f) welcome
gúna dress
gunna gun
Iníon Ní Bhriain Miss O'Brien
leanaí, children
pl. of **leanbh**
Niall Ó Donaill Niall O'Donnell
páiste, child
pl. **páistí** children
Róisín Ní Dhuibhir Rose Dwyer
romhat before you
fáilte romhat welcome!

AISTRIGH:

1 **Bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog le cloch inné.**

2 **Is é Seán Óg a bhris an fhuinneog le cloch inné.**

3 **Is í an fhuinneog a bhris Seán Óg le cloch inné.**

4 **Is le cloch a bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog inné.**

5 **Is inné a bhris Seán Óg an fhuinneog le cloch.**

6 **Cé leis an carr nua seo? Is le Tomás Ó Broin é.**

7 **An leosan an teach mór sin? Is leo. Ní leo.**

8 **Cé aige a raibh an eochair? Is agamsa a bhí sí.**

9 **Cad air a raibh sibh ag caint? (Bhíomar ag caint) ar an gcluiche.**

10 **Is ag dul ag obair a bhí mé nuair a bhuail mé le Micheál.**

11 **An ag dul go dtí an siopa atá tú anois?**

12 **Ní hea; is ag dul ag obair atá mé.**

13 **Féach ar an teach breá sin ag an gcúinne. Ba le Muintir Neill é ach is ag Liam Ó Dónaill atá sé anois.**

AISTRIGH:

1-5 My father bought this new car in the city yesterday. (Recast the same idea in the copula mode emphasizing the following elements: my father; this new car; in the city; yesterday.

6 Who owns that raincoat? It's mine. It's yours. It's Mary's.

7 Who has that pen and pencil? I have. You have. They have.

8 With what did you write that letter - pen or pencil? With a pen.

9 On whom did you place the cap? On Thomas.

10 Is that today's paper (**páipéar an lae inniu**)? Yes. No.

11 It was a great pity the day was wet.

12 It was a good thing you stayed at home today.

13 Was it Nora who won the prize? Yes.

CEACHT 15

REVIEW:

COMHRÁ

Pádraig: An leatsa na leabhair nua seo, a Sheámais?
Seámas: Is liom. Bhí mé sa chathair inniu agus cheannaigh mé roinnt leabhar.
Pádraig: Cén saghas leabhar iad?
Seámas: Leabhair Ghaeilge, leabhair Bhéarla agus cúpla ceann eile.
Pádraig: Feicim go bhfuil úrscéal, cnuasach gearrscéalta agus beathaisnéis agat.
Seámas: Tá. Féach ar an leabhar mór seo.
Pádraig: An leabhar Gaeilge nó leabhar Béarla é.
Seámas: Ní leabhar Gaeilge ná leabhar Béarla é ach foclóir Laidne.

1 **Bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais sa rás inniu.**

Recast the idea in the above sentence into the copula mode, emphasizing, in turn, each of the following elements:
Seán, **an chéad duais,** **rás,** **inniu.**

2 Write the following sentences in the past tense:

i **An bhanaltra Máire? Is ea.**
ii **Nach dochtúir Brian? Ní hea.**
iii **Is mór an trua é.**
iv **Nach olc an scéal é? Is olc.**
v **An é sin fear an phoist ag an doras?**
vi **Ní hé. Is é an garda síochána é.**

3 Translate the following:

i	**chuir mé,**	**ar chuir mé?**	**nár chuir me?**	**cár chuir mé?**
ii	**d'ólamar,**	**ar ólamar?**	**nár ólamar?**	**cár olamar?**
iii	**scríobh sibh,**	**ar scríobh sibh,**	**nár scríobh sibh?**	**cár scríobh sibh?**
iv	**d'éirigh sí,**	**ar éirigh sí,**	**nár éirigh sí?**	**cár éirigh sí?**

4 Translate the following:

i **Bí i do thost nuair a bhíonn duine eile ag caint.**

ii **Cá raibh tú i do chónaí nuair a bhí tú óg?**

iii **Is ina codladh a bhí bean an tí.**

iv **Cé acu inár suí no inár seasamh atáimid?**

v **Nach bhfuil sé ina lá fós?**

5 Translate the following:

i **Cé acu leabhar a cheannaigh tú sa siopa?**

ii **Cad ina thaobh gur cheannaigh tú an leabhar sin?**

iii **Cé leis a raibh tú ag caint?**

iv **Cad air a raibh sibh ag caint?**

v **Ba liomsa an cóta báistí sin.**

FOCLÓIR

bain de	take from	**gléigeal**	pure white
bainfidh...dinn	will take from us	**gearrscéal**, pl. **-ta**	short story
beathaisnéis (f)	biography	**Laidin** (f), g. **Laidne**	Latin
buí	yellow, golden		
céad, an chéad	first	**luí na gréine**	sunset
cnuasach	collection	**nóinín**	daisy
coill (f), pl. **-te**	wood	**post**	mail, post
cóill chraobhach	leafy wood	**fear an phoist**	mailman
cúpla ceann eile	a couple of others	**roinnt** (f)	share, some
foclóir	dictionary	**saghas**	kind, sort
gamhain (f), pl. **gamhna**	calf	**socraigh**, v.n. **socrú**	settle
garda síochána	civic guard	**úrscéal**	novel

AMHRÁN

THUGAMAR FÉIN AN SAMHRADH LINN

Thugamar féin an samhradh linn,
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.
Thugamar linn é is cé bhainfidh dínn é?
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.

Samhradh, samhradh, bainne na ngamhna,
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.
Samhradh buí na nóinín gléigeal,
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.

Thugamar linn é ón gcoill chraobhach,
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.
Samhradh buí ó luí na gréine,
Thugamar féin an samhradh linn.

CEACHT 16

IRREGULAR VERBS - PAST TENSE:

IRREGULAR VERBS

There are in Irish a small number of irregular verbs and, as in other languages, they are among the verbs most commonly used. They show changes in the root form in various tenses. Below are given the irregular verbs in the past, independent and dependent forms; verbal nouns are also given.

	ROOT	INDEPENDENT	DEPENDENT	VERBAL NOUN
say	**abair**	**dúirt mé**	**ní dúirt mé**	**rá**
carry	**beir**	**rug mé**	**níor rug mé**	**breith**
be	**bí**	**bhí mé**	**ní raibh mé**	**bheith**
hear	**clois**	**chuala mé**	**níor chuala mé**	**cloisteáil**
do	**déan**	***rinne mé**	***ní dhearna mé**	**déanamh**
get	**faigh**	**fuair mé**	**ní bhfuair mé**	**fáil**
see	**feic**	**chonaic mé**	**ní fhaca mé**	**feiceáil**
give	**tabhair**	**thug mé**	**níor thug mé**	**tabhairt**
come	**tar**	**tháinig mé**	**níor tháinig mé**	**teacht**
go	**téigh**	**chuaigh mé**	**ní dheachaigh mé**	**dul**

*(The forms **dhein mé** and **níor dhein mé** are acceptable forms.)

The primary forms of the particles **ní, an, nach, cá,** etc. are used before the past tense except in the cases of **rug, thug, tháinig and chuala.** Note the distinct dependent forms of **bhí, rinne, chonaic and chuaigh.**

The use of the past tense of these irregular verbs will be introduced gradually into the succeeding lessons.

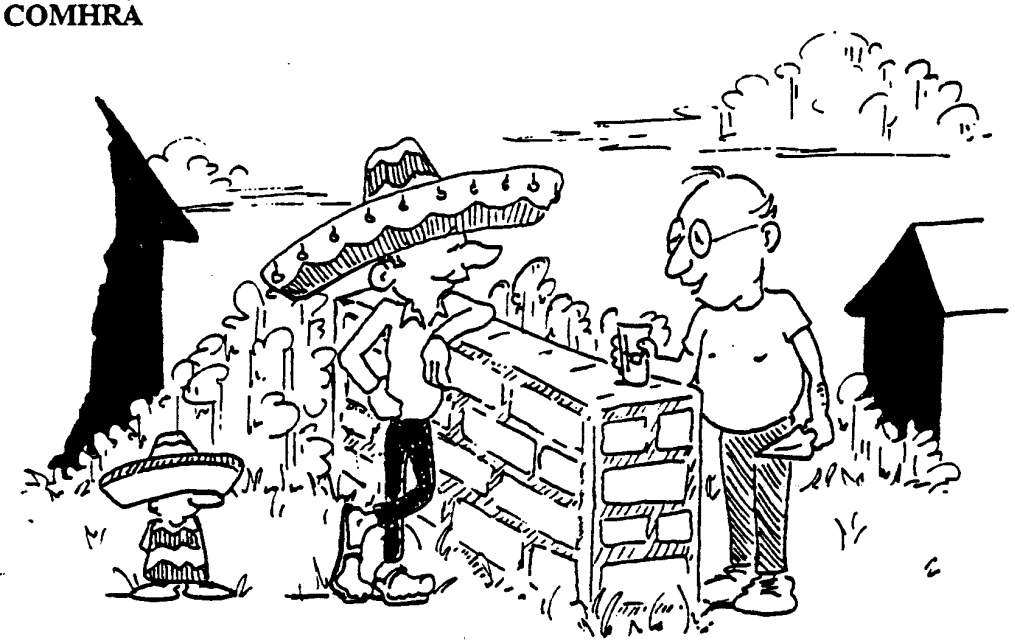
VERBAL ADJECTIVE

The verbal adjective or past participle is usually formed by attaching the endings **-ta/ -tha or -te/ -the** to the stem of the verb according as it is broad or slender (the **t** of the ending is aspirated after stems ending in **b, bh, c, g, m, f, r, t**): **dún, dúnta,** shut; **fág, fágtha,** left; **bris, briste,** broken; **beir, beirthe,** caught. In verbs such as **ceannaigh,** buy, **bailigh,** gather, the **-igh** of the stem is dropped before the ending:

ceannaithe, bailithe.

Tá na leabhair bailithe ach níl an doras dúnta fós.
The books are gathered but the door isn't shut yet.

COMHRÁ



Pól: Dia duit, a Pheadair. Cá raibh tú?
Peadar: Dia is Muire duit, a Phóil. Bhí mé ar saoire.
Pól: Sin mar a cheap mé. Ní fhaca me le cúpla seachtain thú.
Peadar: Thug mé an bhean agus an chlann go dtí an Spáinn.
Pól: Ba dheas sin. Is dócha go raibh am breá agaibh.
Peadar: Ó bhí. Bhí an aimsir go hálainn; an ghrian ag taitneamh gach lá. Chuamar go dtí na cathracha móra.
Pól: Cathain a tháinig sibh abhaile?
Peadar: Tráthnóna inné. Is deas é bheith sa bhaile arís.

FOCLÓIR

abair, v.n. **rá**	say
ag caint	conversing, talking
ag iascach	fishing
airgead poca	pocket money
anuas	down from above
ardán	height, platform
bearr, v.n. **bearradh**	clip, cut, shave
beir, v.n. **breith**	catch, take, carry
bheith, v.n. of **bí**	to be
breac, pl. **bric**	trout, fish
ceap, v.n. **ceapadh**	think, appoint
chuaigh, p. of **téigh**	went
chuala, p. of **clois**	heard
clois, v.n. **cloisteáil**	hear
culaith (f)	suit
culaith éadaigh	suit of clothes
deachaigh, p. dep. of **téigh**	went
déanamh, v.n.	doing
dearna, p. dep. of **déan**	did
faca, p. dep. of **feic**	saw
faid (f)	length, distance, duration
an fhaid	while
feiceáil v.n. of **feic**	seeing, sight
feitheamh v.n.	waiting
fuair, p. of **faigh**	got
garáiste	garage
nuachtán	newspaper
oifig (f)	office
rinne, p. of **déan**	did
saoire (f)	vacation
ar saoire	on vacation
scata	group
stáisiún traenach	railroad station
tabhair, v.n. **tabhairt**	give
taitin, v.n. **taitin**	shine, please
tar, v.n. **teacht**	come
tháinig, p. of **tar**	came

AISTRIGH:

1 Thug tú; rugamar; tháinig siad; chuaigh sí; chonaic mé

2 Níor thug tú; níor rugamar; níor tháinig siad; ní dheachaigh sí; ní fhaca mé

3 Chuaigh scata againn go dtí na pictiúir inné.

4 Níor tháinig Pól linn mar bhí airgead póca na seachtaine caite aige.

5 Chuaigh m'athair ag iascach inné ach níor rug sé ar aon bhreac.

6 Maidin inné d'éirigh fear an tí go moch. Nígh sé agus bhearr sé é féin. Chuir sé a chulaith éadaigh air. Tháinig sé anuas an staighre go dtí an chistin. An fhaid a bhí an bricfeasta á ithe aige bhí sé ag caint lena bhean chéile agus leis na leanaí. Nuair a bhí an bricfeasta ite aige rug sé ar a mhála agus ar a chóta baistí agus chuaigh sé amach go dtí an garáiste. Thiomáin sé an carr go dtí an stáisiún traenach. Chonaic sé a lán dá chairde ag feitheamh ar an ardán. Cheannaigh sé nuachtán. Thug an traein go dtí an chathair é agus shiúil sé go dti an oifig.

(As a further exercise write the above in the first and second persons.)

AISTRIGH:

1 They gave; you came; he carried; she saw; we went.

2 They didn't give; you didn't come; he didn't carry; she didn't see; we didn't go.

3 When I came; when they saw; when we took.

4 Did you eat yet? Did John drink the water? Did Mary see the picture?

5 The day I went home; the book you bought yesterday; the coat you took with you.

6 When did St. Patrick come to Ireland?

7 Did you go to the football game yesterday?

8 No, but I saw it on television,

9 Did you not catch any fish when you were fishing?

10 Did you see who was at the door?

11 Is it going home you are now?

12 Was that Mrs. O'Neill I saw talking to you?

13 Didn't you see the paper today yet?

CEACHT 17

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS AND SOME IDIOMATIC CONSTRUCTIONS WITH LE, DO, Ó.

PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

The idea of prepositional pronouns was introduced in Ceacht 7, i.e., the prepositional pronouns formed from **ag**, at, **ar**, on and **le**, with. As the prepositional pronouns occur frequently and are found in many idiomatic expressions it will be convenient to give a listing of the ones most commonly used.

chuig, to	**de**, from	**do**, to, for	**faoi**, under	**i**, in	**ó**, from	**roimh**, before
1 chugam	**díom**	**dom**	**fúm**	**ionam**	**uaim**	**romham**
2 chugat	**díot**	**duit**	**fút**	**ionat**	**uait**	**romhat**
3 chuige	**de**	**dó**	**faoi**	**ann**	**uaidh**	**roimhe**
chuici	**di**	**di**	**fúithi**	**inti**	**uaithi**	**roimpi**
1 chugainn	**dínn**	**duinn**	**fúinn**	**ionainn**	**uainn**	**romhainn**
2 chugaibh	**díbh**	**daoibh**	**fúibh**	**ionaibh**	**uaibh**	**romhaibh**
3 chucu	**díobh**	**dóibh**	**fúthu**	**iontu**	**uathu**	**rompu**

Emphatic forms for the above are formed when suffixes (see Ceacht 14) **-sa (-se), -san (-sean), -ne** are added:

(a) **uaimse, uaitse, uaidhsean, uaithise, uainne, uaibhse, uathusan.**
(b) **domsa, duitse, dósan, dise, duinne, daoibhse, dóibhsean.**

IDIOMATIC EXPRESSIONS

Certain idiomatic expressions involving prepositions are very common. The notions of "having", "owning", "liking", "preferring", "wanting", "owning", are translated as follows:

Tá leabhar agam	Lit: There is a book at me.	I have a book.
Is liom an leabhar.	Lit: It's with me, the book.	I own the book.
Is maith leis caife.	Lit: It's good with him, coffee.	He likes coffee.
Is fearr léi tae.	Lit: It's better with her, tea.	She prefers tea.
Tá peann uaim.	Lit: There is a pen from me.	I want a pen.
Tá punt ag Seán orm.	Lit: There's a pound at John on me.	I owe John a pound.

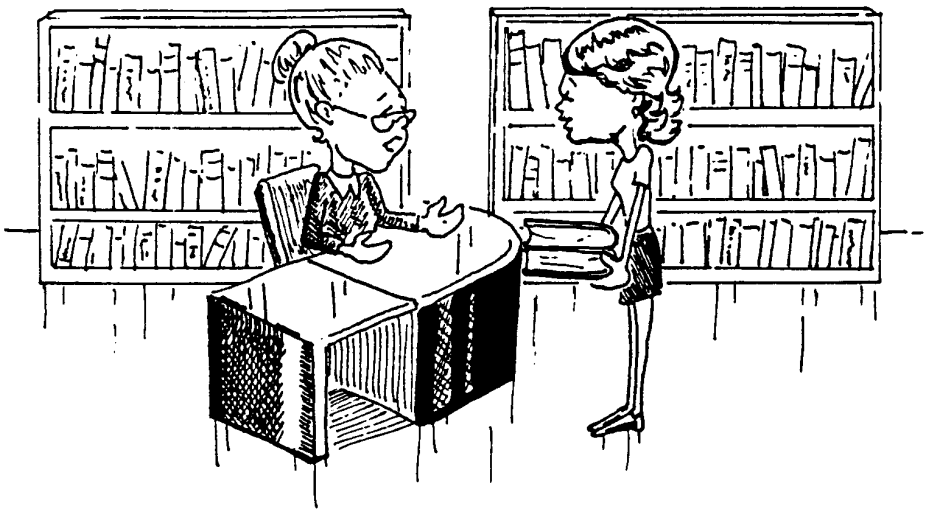
There is an interesting contrast between the uses of **le** and **do** with a predicate adjective after the copula: **le** expresses an opinion, liking; **do** a fact.

Is maith liom bainne.	I like milk.
Is maith dom bainne.	Milk is good for me.
Is maith liom toitíni ach ní maith dom iad.	I like cigarettes, but they are not good for me.

The verbs **taitin**, please, and **teastaigh**, be wanted, needed, are used in the 3rd person with **le** and **ó** respectively:

Thaitin an áit sin liom.	That place pleased (agreed with) me.
Theastaigh peann agus páipéar uaim.	I needed pen and paper.

COMHRÁ



Leabharlannaí: Fáilte romhat, a Cháit. Ag lorg leabhar atá tú?
Cáit: Is ea. Táim ag breith na leabhar seo ar ais.
Leabharlannaí: Cén saghas leabhar atá uait?
Cáit: Níl a fhios agam. Leabhar suimiúil éigin.
Leabharlannaí: Seo leabhar staire duit.
Cáit: Ní maith liom an stair; is fearr liom leabhar románsach.
Leabharlannaí: Tá go leor acu ar an seilf úd thall.
Cáit: Tá leabhar adhmadóireachta ag teastáil ó m'athair.
Leabharlannaí: Tá go maith. Tá roinnt mhaith díobh sin againn.

FOCLÓIR

adhmadóireacht (f)	woodwork, carpentry
anuraidh	last year
ar ais(= **thar n-ais**)	back
cara, pl. **cairde**	friend
chuig	to, towards
clár	board, program
Críostaíocht (f)	Christianity
dath, pl. **-anna**	color
deacair	hard, difficult
deoch, pl. **-anna**	drink
duine, pl, **daoine**	person
eachtraíocht (f)	adventure
fearr, comp. of **maith**	better
go leor	plenty
leabharlannaí	librarian
ag lorg	looking for
mar sin	therefore
	even so
pá	pay
pingin (f), pl. **-í**	penny
post	position
raidió	radio
roimh	before
seilf (f), pl. **-anna**	shelf
stair (f), g. **-e**	history
suimiúil	interesting
teanga (f), pl. **-cha**	tongue, language
teastaigh, v.n. **teastáil**	be wanted, need
thall	over, beyond
tionóisc (f)	accident
toitín, pl. **-í**	cigarette
turas, pl. **turais**	journey, trip
úd	yon, yonder

AISTRIGH:

1 **An maith leat tae? Nach maith leat caifé?**

2 **Cad atá uait, a Sheáinín? Tá deoch uisce uaim, más é do thoil é.**

3 **Seo deoch bainne duit. Is fearr duit é ná an t-uisce.**

4 **Cé acu is fearr leat, an teilifís no an raidió? Is fearr liom an teilfís**

5 **Cé acu gúna is fearr leat, a Nóra; an ceann gorm nó an ceann bán?**

6 **Cé leis an cóta baistí sin atá ar an gcathaoir? Is le Tomás é.**

7 **Cé leis a nduirt tú an scéal sin? Duirt mé le mo mháthair é.**

8 **Cheannaigh Peadar leabhar uaim ach níor thug sé aon airgead dom fós. Mar sin, tá dollar agam air.**

9 **Thug mé turas ar Éirinn anuraidh. Thaitin an tír go breá liom.**

10 **Nuair a theastaigh airgead ó Sheán níor thug aon duine dá chairde pingin dó.**

11 **Thit Seán Óg den rothar mar ní fhaca sé an chloch mhór ar an mbóthar roimhe.**

12 **Fuair sé pá maith as an obair a rinne sé don siopadóir.**

13 **Conas a thaitin an post nua a fuair tú leat?**

AISTRIGH:

1 What do you want now?

2 Mary likes tea but her father prefers coffee.

3 Which color (**dath**) do you prefer: blue or green? I prefer green.

4 We need pens, pencils and books.

5 Cigarettes are not good for a person (**duine**).

6 Did you see the new car I got?

7 My father saw the accident (**tionóisc**) on the road this morning.

8 It was St. Patrick who brought Christianity to Ireland. (use copula mode)

9 It was the child who got the present. (use copula mode)

10 It wasn't Pat who got the first prize; it was Tom. (use copula mode)

11 I would like to learn Irish but it is a difficult language.

12 From whom did you learn the story? From my father.

13 Did you like the program (**clár**) that was on television last night?

CEACHT 18

EXPRESSIONS AND IDIOMATIC CONSTRUCTIONS WITH PREPOSITION AND PREPOSITIONAL PRONOUNS

A glance at a dictionary will show that Irish is a noun-centered language. Where other languages use simple verbs to express certain common ideas, Irish uses a phrase usually containing one of a few basic verbs (bí, déan, faigh etc.) and a preposition. Phrases like "I love", "I fear" are translated by the substantive verb, noun, and preposition or prepositional pronoun.

Tá grá agam do...	Lit. There is love at me for...
Ta eagla orm roimh...	Lit. There is fear on me before...

The dictionary and grammar will reveal the wealth of such constructions. A few are given here to acquaint the learner with such expressions. The prepositions or prepositional pronouns follow (i) nouns, (ii) adjectives, (iii) verbs.

FOLLOWING NOUNS:

respect	**meas...ag...ar**	**Bíonn meas ag gach duine ar an bhfear macánta.**(honest)
knowledge	**eolas...ag...ar**	**Níl aon eolas agam ar an áit sin.**
affection	**cion...ag...ar**	**Tá cion ag an múinteoir ar na scoláirí.**
love	**grá...ag...do**	**An bhfuil grá ag Úna do Sheán?**
pity	**trua...ag...do**	**Bíonn trua ag na daoine do na daoine bochta.**
trust	**iontaoibh...ag...as**	**Ní bhionn iontaoibh agam as na polaiteoirí.** (politicians)
fear	**eagla...ar...roimh**	**Tá eagla ar an bpáiste roimh an madra.**

FOLLOWING ADJECTIVES:

proud	**bródúil as**	**Bhí Seán bródúil as an ngaisce** (deed) **a rinne sé.**
thankful	**buíoch de**	**Tá mé buíoch díot.**
knowledgeable	**eolach ar**	**An bhfuil tú eolach ar an ábhar** (subject) **sin?**
suitable	**oiriúnach do**	**Ní raibh an cóta sin oiriúnach don chailín.**
necessary	**riachtanach do**	**Tá an t-uisce riachtanach don bheatha** (life).

FOLLOWING VERBS:

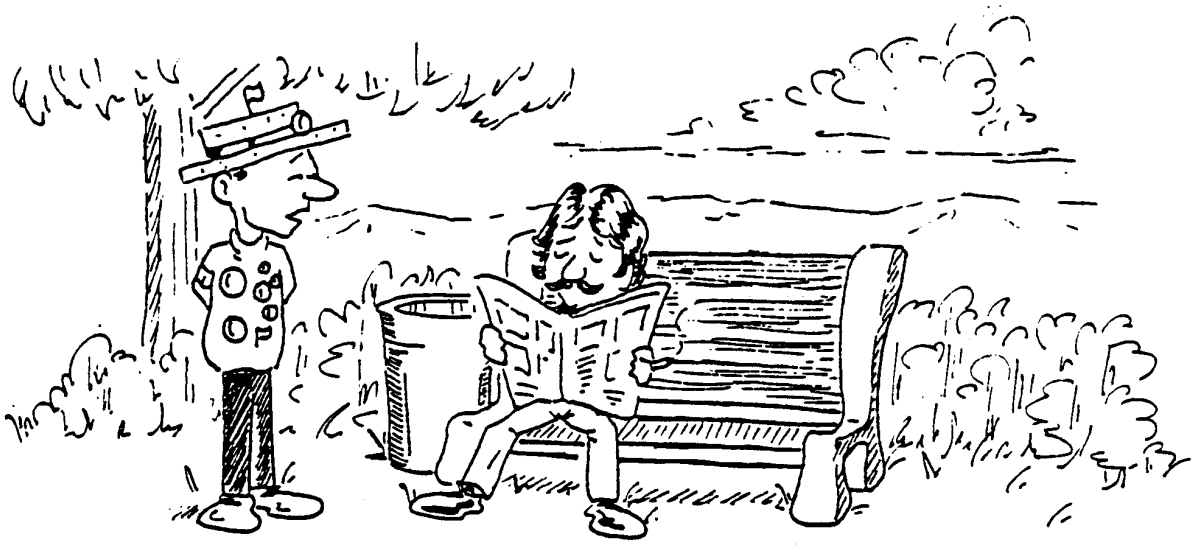
bain...le	touch, interfere	**Ná bain leis an rud nach mbaineann leat.**
buail...le	meet with	**Cár bhuail sibh le chéile?**
cuir...faoi	settle down	**Chuir Pádraig faoi sa chathair.**
guigh...ar	pray for	**Guigh orainn.**
iarr...ar	request	**D'iarr sí orm an doras a oscailt.**
fiafraigh...de	ask, inquire	**D'fhiafraigh an múinteoir díom cá raibh mo dhearthair.**

OTHER IDIOMATIC EXPRESSIONS:

Constructions such as **is feidir liom**, I can, am able, **ni folair dom**, I must, **is doigh liom**, I think, are usually followed by a verbal noun or subordinate construction.

Is feidir leat dul abhaile anois.	You may go home now.
Ni folair dom an leabhar sin a leamh.	I must read this book.
Is doigh liom go bhfuil an buachaill tinn.	I think the boy is sick.

COMHRA



Colm: A Dhonaill, an raibh tu ag an gcruinniu areir?
Donall: Bhi. Ni fhaca me tusa ann.
Colm: Ni maith liom an pholaitiocht. Nil aon mheas agam ar na polaiteoiri.
Donall: Is trua sin. Fear maith is ea Sean O Se. Ta iontaoibh ag gach duine as.
Colm: Bhuail me leis uair amhain nuair d'iarr se orm vota a thabhairt do.
Donall: Is doigh liom go bhfuil se an-oiriunach don Dail.
Colm: B'fheidir go bhfuil.

FOCLÓIR

arsa defect.verb	says, said
céad	hundred
Ceilteach, pl. **Ceiltigh**	Celt
creid, v.n. **creidiúint**	believe
cruinniú, pl. **cruinnithe**	meeting
dáil (f), pl. **dálaí**	assembly
Dáil Éireann	Irish Parliament
dúchas	instinct, nature
tír dhúchais	native country
fáilte...roimh	welcome
faoi leith	special
iascach. v.n. of **iasc**	fishing
míle, pl. **mílte**	thousand
obair bhaile	homework
ospidéal, pl. **ospidéil**	hospital
polaiteoir, pl. **-í**	politician
polaitíocht (f)	politics
rómhar, v,n. of **rómhair**	dig
taibhse (f), pl. **taibhsí**	ghost

AISTRIGH:

1 **Céad míle fáilte romhat (romhaibh) go hÉirinn.**

2 **An raibh aithne agat ar an bhfear sin?**

3 **An mbíonn eagla ar dhaoine roimh taibhsí?**

4 **Chuir na Ceiltigh fúthu in Éirinn.**

5 **D'iarr Tomás orm dul ag iascach leis ar an Satharn.**

6 **"Is dóigh liom go bhfuil obair faoi leith le déanamh agam," arsa mise.**

7 **"Ní féidir liom dul leat mar tá an gairdín le rómhar agam," arsa mise.**

8 **"Ní foláir dom dul liom féin, mar sin," arsa Tomás.**

9 **Bhuail mé le Nóra ar an sráid agus bheannnaíomar dá chéile.**

10 **Nach mbíonn grá ag gach duine dá (do + a) thír dhúchais?**

11 **Nuair a bhíonn tinneas ar dhuine ní foláir dó fanacht sa leaba.**

12 **Ní dóigh liom go bhfuil an post sin oiriúnach do Thadhg.**

13 **Ní bhíonn meas ar an arán a itear** (is eaten) **(seanfhocal).**

AISTRIGH:

1 Drink this milk; it is good for you.

2 I prefer tea to coffee.

3 Do you know that place?

4 I think it is in the city **(is dóigh liom...)**

5 The little child is afraid of the big dog.

6 I pity the people who are sick in hospital.

7 Why do you not trust the politicians?

8 They were surprised when they saw me.

9 They did not expect me until Sunday.

10 Nora asked me to go shopping with her.

11 "I cannot go with you; I must finish this homework," said I.

12 Patrick heard the story on the radio but he didn't believe it.

13 Did you see the new program on television last night?

CEACHT 19

REGULAR VERBS - PRESENT TENSE: NUMERALS 1-20

REGULAR VERBS - PRESENT TENSE

In the present tense regular verbs of the first conjugation such as the slender verb **bris**, break, the broad verb **dun**, shut, and **bailigh**, gather, of the second conjugation are declined as follows:

PRESENT TENSE

1 brisim (briseann mé)	**dúnaim (dúnann mé)**	**bailím (bailíonn mé)**
2 briseann tú	**dúnann tú**	**bailíonn tú**
3 briseann sé, sí	**dúnann sé, sí**	**bailíonn sé, sí**
1 brisimid	**dúnaimid**	**bailímid**
2 briseann sibh	**dúnann sibh**	**bailíonn sibh**
3 briseann siad	**dúnann siad**	**bailíonn siad**

The particle **ní** aspirates, **an, nach, cá** etc. eclipse the initial of the verb.

NUMERALS: CARDINALS (a) WITHOUT NOUNS, (b) WITH NOUNS

(a)		(b)	
0 náid		**1 aon chat amháin**	
1 aon	**11 aon déag**	**cat amháin, cat**	**11 aon chat déag**
2 dó	**12 dó dhéag**	**2 dhá chat**	**12 dhá chat déag**
3 trí	**13 trí déag**	**3 trí chat**	**13 trí chat déag**
4 ceathair	**14 ceathair déag**	**4 ceithre chat**	**14 ceithre chat déag**
5 cúig	**15 cúig déag**	**5 cúig chat**	**15 cúig chat déag**
6 sé	**16 sé déag**	**6 sé chat**	**16 sé chat déag**
7 seacht	**17 seacht déag**	**7 seacht gcat**	**17 seacht gcat déag**
8 ocht	**18 ocht déag**	**8 ocht gcat**	**18 ocht gcat déag**
9 naoi	**19 naoi déag**	**9 naoi gcat**	**19 naoi gcat déag**
10 deich	**20 fiche**	**10 deich gcat**	**20 fiche cat**

In counting or telling time **a** is placed before the numeral:

a haon, a dó, a trí etc.; a dó a chlog, a deich a chlog, etc.

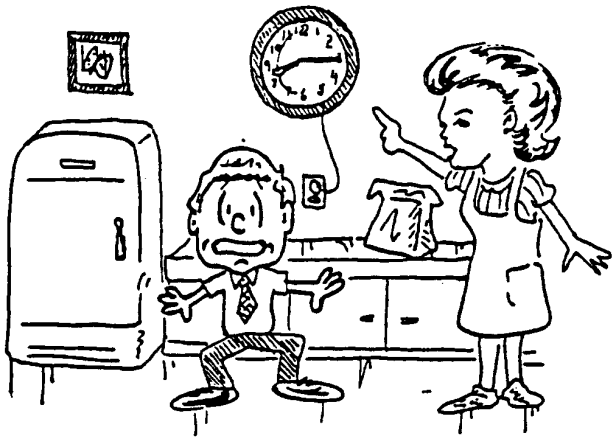
The singular of the noun is used after the numeral; **dhá, trí, ceithre, cúig, sé** aspirate, **seacht, ocht, naoi, deich** eclipse.

A few nouns like **bliain**, year, **ceann**, head, one (of things, animals) use the plurals after the numerals 3-10: **sé bliana d'aois**, six years old; **trí cinn déag**, thirteen (head).

Some phrases involving numerals:

1 + 1 = 2	**A haon is a haon, sin a dó.**
17 - 13 = 4	**A trí déag ón seacht déag, sin a ceathair.**
8 x 2 = 16	**A hocht faoina dó, sin a sé déag.**
20 / 4 = 5	**A fiche ar a ceathair, sin a cúig.**

COMHRÁ



Máthair: Brostaigh ort, a Thomáis, nó beidh tú deánach don scoil.
Tomás: Tá sé luath go leor fós. De réir m'uaireadóra níl sé a hocht fós.
Máthair: Tá sé níos déanaí. Féach ar chlog na cistine.
Tomás: Ó, tá sé ceathrú tar éis a hocht.
Máthair: Tosaíonn an scoil ar leathuair tar éis a hocht.
Tomás: Glaonn an múinteoir an rolla ansin. Cuireann sé pionós orainn má bhímid déanach.
Máthair: Ar aghaidh leat mar sin. Beannacht Dé leat.

FOCLÓIR

am	time	**nóiméad**	minute, moment
amhain	one, only	**ollamh**, pl. **olluna**	professor
ar aghaidh leat	go ahead	**pionós**	penalty, punishment
brostaigh ort	hurry up		
clog, pl. **cloig**	clock, bell	**roinnte ar**	divided by
déag	teen (in counting)	**rolla**	roll
déanach	late	**scrúdú**. v.n. of **scrúdaigh**	examination
níos déanai	later		
de réir	according to	**sláinte** (f)	health
fiche	twenty	**timpeall**	around
glaoigh, v.n. **glaoch**	call	**tosaigh**	begin, start
		tuig, v.n. **tuiscint**	understand
leathuair	half-past	**uaireadóir**, pl. **-i**	watch
luath	fast, early		
náid (f)	naught, nothing		

AISTRIGH:

1 A dó is a dó, sin a ceathair. A ceathair is a ceathair, sin a hocht.

2 A sé óna dó dhéag, sin a sé. A hocht déag roinnte ar a trí, sin a sé.

3 Cad a chlog é? Cad e an t-am é?

4 Tá sé timpeall a dó. Tá sé ag déanamh ar a dó.

5 Ní fhaca mé ach dhá bhád ar an uisce.

6 Chonaiceamar trí bhó agus seacht gcapall sa pháirc.

7 Ní foláir dom na trí leabhar seo a léamh don scrúdú.

8 An dóigh leat go bhfuil am go leor agat chuige sin?

9 Iarrann an t-ollamh orainn a lán leabhar a leámh.

10 Ithimid arán agus ólaimid tae nó caifé ag an mbricfeasta.

11 Ní chaithim tobac mar níl sé go maith don tslainte.

12 Nach mbuaileann sibh lena chéile go minic?

13 An dtuigeann tú Gaeilge? Ní thuigim ach cúpla focal.

AISTRIGH

Q. 1-5, write in words:

1 1:00, 3:15, 4:30, 6:45, 8:14, 10:02,

2 3+3=6, 6+6=12, 18-13=5, 6/4=4, 2x5=10

3 2 horses, 6 cows, 7 sheep, 10 pigs.

4 11 books, 17 pounds, 19 dresses, 14 coats.

5 7 years old; there were 10 (head) of them there.

6 There are seven days in the week; four weeks in the month, 12 months in the year.

7 What time is it? It is around three o'clock.

8 Do you understand Irish? Yes (No).

9 If you understand Irish why don't you speak it?

10 He spends the whole day (**an lá go léir**) fishing,

11 She asks me to go to the library with her.

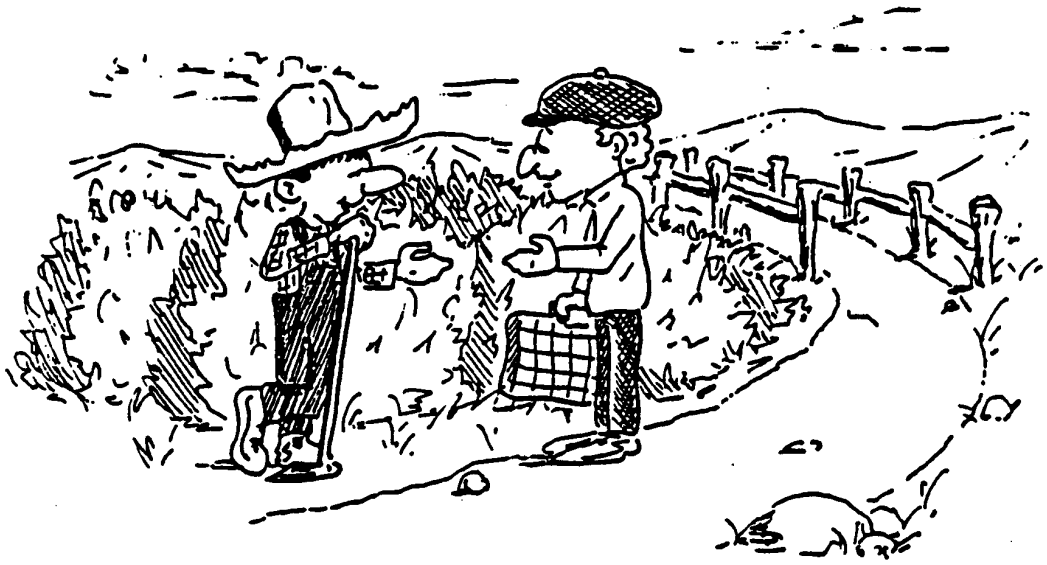
12 I saw only one person in the bus.

13 There are four seasons in the year: spring, summer. autumn, winter. (**Ceacht 9**)

CEACHT 20

REVIEW

COMHRÁ



Strainséir: Bail ó Dhia ar an obair.
Feirmeoir: An bhail chéanna ort. Is strainséir tú?
Strainséir: 'Sea. Is as Corcaigh dom. An as an áit seo duitse?
Feirmeoir: Is as. Tá aithne agam ar gach duine san áit seo.
Strainséir: An bhfuil muintir Néill ina gcónaí in aon áit anseo?
Feirmeoir: Tá cónaí orthu sa teach mór sin thall.
Strainséir: Tá gaol agam leo. Brian Ó Néill is ainm dom.
Feirmeoir: Tá meas mór ar Mhuintir Néill anseo.

A MHUIRE NA nGRÁS

A Mhuire na nGrás,
A Mháthair Mhic Dé,
Go gcuire tú
Ar mo leas mé.

Go sabhála tú mé
Ar gach uile olc,
Go sabhála tú mé
Idir anam agus corp.

Go sabhála tú mé
Ar mhuir agus tír
Go sabhála tú mé
Ar leic na bpian.

Garda na n-aingeal
Os mo chionn-
Dia romham
Agus Dia liom.

(**Go gcuire tú**, may you put, **go sabhála tú**, may you save, are forms of the 2nd Singular Present Subjunctive - **Ceacht 36.**)

FOCLÓIR

aingeal, pl. **aingil** angel
bail (f) blessing
biabhóg (f) rhubarb
bláth, pl. **-anna** flower
brioscaí biscuits
cabáiste cabbage
caoi (f), pl. **caíonna** opportunity
ceapach (f) plot, bed
Corcaigh (f) Cork
cré (f), pl. **-anna** clay
cúl back
díol, v.n. **díol** sell, pay
Eoghan Eugene, Owen
faiche, pl. **faichí** lawn, green
faoi dheireadh at last
fás grow
fiaile, pl. **fiailí** weed
freastail...ar serve
v.n. **freastal**
gá need
ní gá dó he need not
gairdín, pl. **-í** garden
gaol, pl. **-ta** relationship, relative
garda guard
glaoch, v.n. of **glaoigh** call
glasraí vegetables
grás, pl. **-ta** grace
leac (f), pl. **-a** flagstone
ar leic na bpian lit. On the flagstone of the pains, i.e. hell.
leas good, benefit
leataobh one side
leitís (f) lettuce
lomaire, pl. **lomairí** mower
meas...ar respect for
morálach...as proud of
mórthimpeall around
Muire Virgin Mary
pian (f). pl. **-ta** pain
rinne...ar made for
rómhar, v.n. of **rómhair** dig
sabháil, v.n. **sabháil** save
strainséir, pl. **-í** stranger
teachtaireacht (f), pl. **-aí** errand, message

1. Thá́inig Eoghan abhaile ón scoil ar leathuair tar éis a trí. Chaith sé́ a mhála scoile i leataobh agus rinné sé́ ar an gcistin. D'ól sé́ gloine bainne agus d'ith cúpla brioscaí. Chuala sé́ a mhá́thair ag glaoch air. Dúirt sí leis dul ar theachtaireacht go dti an siopa. Rug Eoghan ar a rothar agus ar aghaidh leis. Chonaic sé́ a lán daoine roimhe sa siopa. Faoi dheireadh, d'fhreastail an siopadóir air. Fuair Eoghan na rudaí́ a bhí́ ag teastáil óna mhá́thair agus dhíol sé́ astu. Bhí́ a mhathair lán sásta leis nuair a thá́inig sé́ abhaile. Thug sí cúpla pingin dó. Ansin chuaigh sé́ amach ag imirt leis na buachaillí́ eile.

(i) Translate.
(ii) Rewrite in the first or second person. Begin thus: **Thá́inig mé́ (tú) abhaile...**

2. Maidin Shathairn ní éiríonn fear an tí go moch mar ní gá dó́ dul isteach sa chathair ag obair. Bíonn caoi aige ar an Satharn obair a dhéanamh timpeall an tí ag deisiú rudaí. Is é́ an rud is fearr leis ná bheith ag obair sa ghairdín. Ar aghaidh an tí tá faiche agus ceapach bláthanna. Gearrann sé́ an feár leis an lomaire faiche. Ansin tugann sé́ aire do na bláthanna. Piocann sé amach na fiailí́ agus rómhraíonn sé́ an chré mórthimpeall na mbláthanna. Ar chúl an tí ta gairdín aige ina bhfuil a lán glasraí́ ag fás—biabhóg, cabáiste, leitís, oinniúin, prátaí́ agus go leor eile. Tá sé́ an-mhórálach as an ngairdín seo mar is feídir le bean an tí glasraí́ úra a bheith aici.

(i) Translate.
(ii) Rewrite in the first or second person. Begin thus: **Maidin Shathairn ní éirím (ní éiríonn tú)...**

CEACHT 21

VERBS: CONJUGATIONS: FUTURE TENSE OF REGULAR VERBS: INDIRECT SPEECH

VERBS: CONJUGATIONS

Regular verbs are divided into two conjugations according to the forms of the verb in the 3rd person singular of the future tense. If that form ends in **-faidh** or **-fidh,** the verb belongs to the first conjugation (f-future verb): if it ends in **-eoidh** or **-óidh,** the verb is in the second conjugation (ó-future verb).

First Conjugation: The great majority of the verbs have monosyllabic stems; there are some verbs with polysyllabic stems, a few of which end in **-áil.**

Second Conjugation: Nearly all the verbs have polysyllabic stems ending in **-aigh** or **-igh;** there are some with polysyllabic stems ending in **-(a)il, -(a)in, -(a)ir, -is,** showing syncopated forms in some tenses, and a few others not showing syncopated forms.

VERBS: FUTURE TENSE

Paradigms of three verbs, **bí, dún, bailigh,** in the future tense are given below: **beidh mé,** I will be, (irregular); **dúnfaidh mé,** I will shut, (first conjugation - the **f** is pronounced as **h**); **and baileoidh mé,** I will gather, (second conjugation).

1	**beidh mé**	**dúnfaidh mé**	**baileoidh mé**
2	**beidh tú**	**dúnfaidh tú**	**baileoidh tú**
3	**beidh sé, sí**	**dúnfaidh sé, sí**	**baileoidh sé, sí**
1	**beimid**	**dúnfaimid**	**baileoimid**
2	**beidh sibh**	**dúnfaidh sibh**	**baileoidh sibh**
3	**beidh siad**	**dúnfaidh siad**	**baileoidh siad**

DIRECT AND INDIRECT DISCOURSE

Direct discourse is the recording of the words of the speaker directly as spoken. Some such words signifying "say", "said" are used. The Irish equivalents are **a deir** or **a dúirt** or the defective verb **arsa, ar: a deir sé, a dúirt Sean; arsa mé, arsa Nóra, arsa an bhean** but **ar** before **seisean, sise, siadsan: ar seisean, ar sise.**

"Tá mé ag dul abhaile," arsa Cáit (a deir Cáit). "I am going home," says Kate

"Ólaim caife gach maidin," arsa Seán. "I drink coffee every morning," says John.

"Ní chaithim tobac," arsa Liam. "I don't smoke tobacco," says Liam.

In indirect discourse the reported speech is introduced by the verb "say", "said":

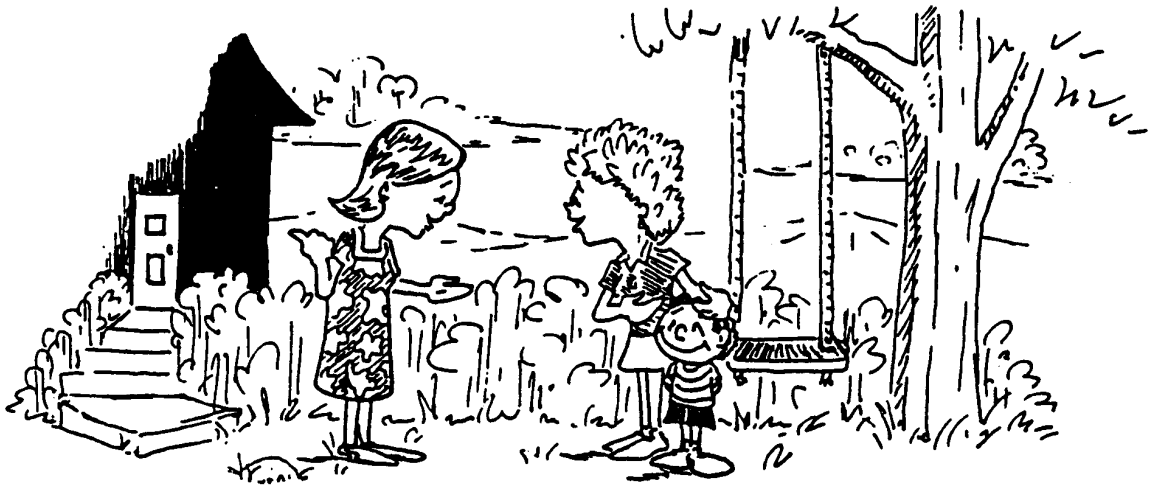
Deir Cáit go bhfuil sí ag dul abhaile.
Deir Seán go n-ólann sé caife gach maidin.
Deir Liam nach gcaitheann sé tobac.

The particles **go** and **nach** introduce the dependent clause (in all tenses except the past). Note that the dependent form of the verb **bí, fuil,** is used.

DIRECT SPEECH (Insint Dhíreach)	INDIRECT SPEECH (Insint Indíreach)
	Deirim
1 Glanann sí an teach.	go nglanann sí an teach.
2 Bíonn m'athair sa chathair.	go mbíonn m'athair sa chathair.
3 Ní éisteann Cáit lena máthair.	nach n-éisteann Cáit lena máthair.
4 Ní ritheann Tomás abhaile.	nach ritheann Tomás abhaile.
5 Beidh Seán ann amárach.	go mbeidh Seán ann amárach.
6 Ní cheannóidh mé an leabhar.	nach gceannóidh mé an leabhar.

TRANSLATIONS: 1. She cleans the house. 2. My father is (does be) in the city. 3. Kate doesn't listen to her mother. 4. Thomas does not run home. 5. John will be there tomorrow. 6. I will not buy the book.

COMHRÁ



Bríd, Bean Uí Neill: Deir mo mhac, Tomás, liom go bhfuil sibh go léir ag dul ar laethanta saoire.

Máire, Bean Ní Ghráda: Tá. Táimid chun coicís a chaitheamh sa Ghaeltacht.

Bríd: Nach aoibhinn díbh. Cathain a bheidh sibh ag imeacht?

Máire: Maidin amárach. Tá gach rud ullamh agam don turas.

Bríd: Tá súil agam go mbeidh an aimsir go maith agaibh.

Máire: Beidh. Tá ceist bheag agam duit. An ndéanfaidh tú gar dom?

Bríd: Déanfaidh mé agus fáilte. Cad é fein?

Máire: An gcoimeádfaidh sibh an madra seo 'gainne, Bran, ar feadh na coicíse?

Bríd: Coimeádfaimid. Tá seanaithne aige orainn mar bíonn sé isteach is amach chugainn gach lá.

Máire: Go raibh maith agat. Tá mé an-bhuíoch díot.

Bríd: Tabharfaidh Tomás Óg aire mhaith dó.

FOCLÓIR

aire (f)	attention
amhrán, pl. **amhráin**	song, poem
aoibhinn	pleasant
aonach, pl. **aontaí**	fair
ar feadh	during
caith, v.n. **caitheamh**	spend, use, wear
coicís (f)	fortnight
coimeád	keep
comharsa (f), pl. **-nna**	neighbor
Contae, pl. **-tha**	county
C. an Chláir	Co. Clare
cuma	appearance
deir, past **dúirt**	say
éist...le	listen to
fiafraigh...de	inquire of
Gaeltacht (f)	Irish-speaking area
gar	favor
go moch	early
gréithe	delft, dishes
boird	tableware
inis...do	tell
litir (f), pl. **litreacha**	letter
máithrín, dim. of **máthair**	mother
míle, pl. **mílte**	mile
seanaithne	good knowledge
síl	think
tinneas fiacaile	toothache
tuath (f), pl.**-a**	country
ullmhaigh	prepare

AISTRIGH:

1 **Cuirfidh mé; ólfaidh sé; osclóidh sí; éireoimid; léifid sibh; scríobhfaidh sibh.**

2 **Ní chaithfidh mé; nach n-ólfaidh sí? an osclóidh sí? ní cheannóimid; nach léifidh siad?**

3 **Cé a nífidh na gréithe i ndiaidh an dinnéir?**

4 **Cad ina thaobh nach n-ólfaidh siad an t-uisce?**

5 **Má bhíonn lá saoire agat conas a chaithfidh tú é?**

6 **"Beidh aonach amárach i gContae an Chláir...**

Is, a mháithrín, an ligfidh tú don aonach mé?" (amhrán)

7 **Cloisim go mbeidh post nua san oifig agat.**

8 **Sílim nach mbeidh an aimsir go maith mar tá cuma báisti air.**

9 **"An gceannóidh tú púna nua dom?" fiafraíonn Cáit dá máthair.**

10 **"Ceannóidh (mé), má thagann tú ag siopadóireacht liom," arsa an mháthair.**

11 **"Ní chreidfidh tú an scéal a d'inis Nóra dom," arsa Úna le Síle.**

12 **"Is eagal liom nach bhfaighidh mé an post nua," a deir Tomás.**

13 **"Is dóigh liom go gcuirfidh mé fúm faoin tuath," a deir Tomás.**

AISTRIGH:

1 I will read; you will shut; she will rise; we will gather; you will drink; they will sing.

2 You will not sing; will she not buy? Where will we put it? Will they not open?

3 Tom and Tadhg will rise early in the morning.

4 They will prepare breakfast for themselves.

5 Where will you spend the vacation (**an tsaoire**)?

6 Why will Nora not write a letter to her mother?

7 When will you settle down in your new house?

8 Thomas says that he will buy the paper.

9 Una says that she will write a letter to her father.

10 My neighbor says that she will not believe the story.

11 I think (**is dóigh liom**) that I will run five miles every day.

12 Do you think that John has a toothache?

13 The farmer thinks that the weather will be fine tomorrow.

CEACHT 22

FUTURE TENSE OF IRREGULAR VERBS: INDIRECT SPEECH -COMMANDS, REQUESTS, ETC.

IRREGULAR VERBS

The root, present, past, future tenses - 1st person singular, and verbal nouns of irregular verbs:

	ROOT	PRESENT	PAST	FUTURE	VERBAL NC
say	**abair**	**deirim**	**dúirt mé**	**déarfaidh mé**	**rá**
carry	**beir**	**beirim**	**rug mé**	**béarfaidh mé**	**breith**
be	**bí**	**táim**	**bhí mé**	**beidh mé**	**bheith**
hear	**clois**	**cloisim**	**chuala mé**	**cloisfidh mé**	**cloisteáil**
do	**déan**	**déanaim**	**rinne mé**	**déanfaidh mé**	**déanamh**
get	**faigh**	**faighim**	**fuair mé**	***gheobhaidh mé**	**fáil**
look	**feic**	**feicim**	**chonaic mé**	**feicfidh mé**	**feiceáil**
eat	**ith**	**ithim**	**d'ith mé**	**íosfaidh mé**	**ithe**
give	**tabhair**	**tugaim**	**thug mé**	**tabharfaidh mé**	**tabhairt**
come	**tar**	**tagaim**	**tháinig mé**	**thiocfaidh mé**	**teacht**
go	**téigh**	**téim**	**chuaigh mé**	**rachaidh mé**	**dul**

***Faigh** has a future dependent form: **ní bhfaighidh mé.** The verb **ith,** eat, is irregular in the future: **íosfaidh mé, íosfaidh tú,** etc.

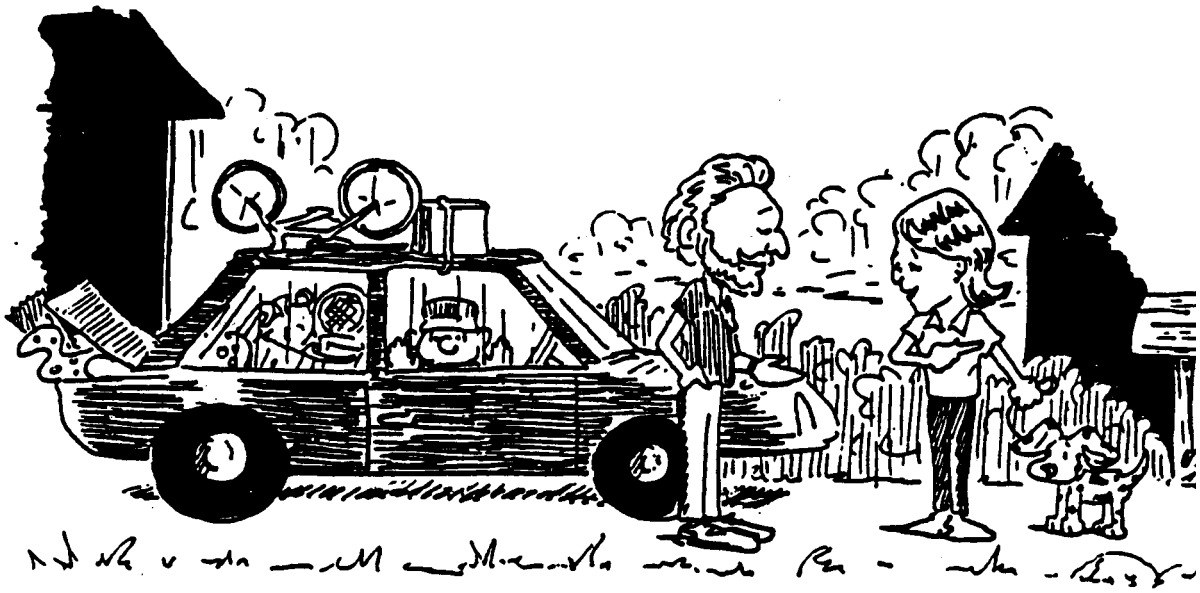
COMMANDS AND REPORTED SPEECH

In indirect speech the verb in the imperative mood is changed into a verbal noun. In negative commands **gan,** without, is placed before the verbal noun. When the command involves an object there is an inversion in the indirect statement: the object is placed before the verbal noun.

DIRECT	INDIRECT
	Iarrann mo mháthair orm
1 Bí ciúin.	**bheith ciúin.**
2 Suigh síos ar an gcathaoir.	**suí síos ar an gcathaoir.**
3 Téigh amach agus rith abhaile.	**dul amach agus rith abhaile.**
4 Ná bí ag caint os ard.	**gan bheith ag caint os ard.**
5 Ná tar isteach go fóill.	**gan teacht isteach go fóill.**
6 Beir ar an mála sin.	**breith ar an mála sin.**
7 Ól an bainne.	**an bainne a ól.**
8 Ná dún an doras.	**gan an doras a dhúnadh.**
9 Ná habair é sin.	**gan é sin a rá.**
10 Tóg an buicéad agus líon le huisce é.	**an buicéad a thógáil agus é a líonadh le huisce.**
11 Faigh an leabhar ach ná léigh é.	**an leabhar a fháil ach gan é a leamh.**

TRANSLATIONS: 1. Be quiet. 2. Sit down on the chair. Go out and run home. 4. Don't be talking out loud. 5. Don't come in for a while. 6. Carry that bag. 7. Drink the milk. 8. Don't shut the door. 9. Don't say that. 10. Take the bucket and fill it with water. 11. Get the book but don't read it.

COMHRÁ



Brian: An bhfuil gach rud ullamh don turas, a Mháire?
Máire: Tá, a Bhriain. Ar chuir tú an bagáiste go léir sa charr?
Brian: Chuir. Cad a dhéanfaimid leis an madra seo, Bran?
Máire: Coimeádfaidh na comharsana, Muintir Neill, duinn é.
Brian: Is deas uathu é. Tá Tomás Óg an-cheanúil air.
Máire: Tabharfaidh mé eochair an tí dóibh freisin. Tabharfaidh siad aire don teach an fhaid a bheimid as baile.

FOCLÓIR

aon rud anything
bagáiste baggage
bréag (f), pl. **-a** lie
buicéad, bucket
pl. **buicéid**
caithfidh sé he (it) must
ceanúil ar fond of
ciúin quiet
cluiche peile football game
coisí, (foot-)traveller
pl. **coisithe**
deas nice
is deas uathu é it's nice of them
deisigh repair
an fhaid while
is faide further
(comp. of **fad**)
fan, v.n. **fanacht** wait
fírinne (f) truth
foghlaim (f), learn
v.n. of **foghlaim**
gairdín, pl. **-í** garden
glic clever
go fóill yet, for a while
go léir all
an scéal go léir the whole story
muintir (f) family, community
M. Uí Néill The O'Neills
os ard out loud
rún secret
a rún term of endearment
sásta satisfied
suigh, v.n. **suí** sit

AISTRIGH:

1 Déarfaidh mé; feicfidh tú; béarfaidh sí; tiocfaimid; gheobhaidh sibh; íosfaidh siad;

2 Ní bhfaighidh tú; an dtabharfaidh sé? cá rachaimid? nach ndéanfaidh sibh?

3 "An dtiocfaidh tú nó an bhfanfaidh tú, a Eibhlín a rún?" (amhrán)

4 Nuair a thiocfaidh fear an tí abhaile deiseoidh sé an rothar.

5 Ar scoil leifidh siad leabhair agus foghlaimeoidh siad teangacha.

6 Nuair a chloisfidh sí an scéal inseoidh sí dom é.

7 Nuair a fheicfidh tú an teach nua beidh tú sásta.

8 An té nach bhfuil láidir caithfidh sé (ní fóláir dó) bheith glic. (seanfhocal)

9 Is faide a rachaidh an fhírinne ná an bhréag, ach is maith an coisí an bhréag fein. (seanfhocal)

10 "Suigh síos agus ná bí ag caint," arsa an múinteoir liom.

11 Deir an múinteoir liom suí sios agus gan bheith ag caint.

12 "Dún an doras ach oscail na fuinneoga," a deir a máthair le hÚna.

13 Deir a máthair le hÚna an doras a dhúnadh ach na fuinneoga a oscailt.

AISTRIGH:

1 I will say; you will carry; he will look; we will come; you will go; they will give.

2 I will not eat; will you eat? will she not look; where will we go?; what will they say?

3 Where will you go tomorrow?

4 I will stay at home and do work in the garden.

5 If you believe it why will you not say it?

6 Who will come to the football game with me?

7 When will John O'Brien get a new car for himself?

8 "Come into the room and sit down," says the woman of the house to me.

9 The woman of the house says to come into the room and sit down.

10 "Don't say a word and you'll hear the whole story," says my friend to me.

11 My friend says to me not to say a word and that I'll hear the whole story.

12 "Don't give him anything and don't take anything from him," says she.

13 She says not to give him anything and not to take anything from him.

CEACHT 23

VERBS - CONDITIONAL MOOD: INDIRECT SPEECH (CONT.)

CONDITIONAL MOOD OF VERB

This mood implies some kind of conditional action and is translated by "I would be," "you would shut," etc. Paradigms of three verbs **bí, dún, bailigh,** are given: **bheinn,** I would be; **dhunfainn,** I would shut; and **bhaileoinn,** I would gather:

1	**bheinn**	**dhúnfainn**	**bhaileoinn**
2	**bheifeá**	**dhúnfá**	**bhaileofá**
3	**bheadh sé, sí**	**dhúnfadh sé, sí**	**bhaileodh sé, sí**
1	**bheimis**	**dhúnfaimis**	**bhaileoimis**
2	**bheadh sibh**	**dhúnfadh sibh**	**bhaileodh sibh**
3	**bheidís**	**dhúnfaidís**	**bhaileoidís**

Note the aspiration of the initial consonant and the use of the synthetic form of the verb in the 1st person, singular and plural, the 2nd person singular, and the 3rd person plural. The irregular verbs (see preceding lesson) follow the mode of tne future tense but with the conditional endings.

INDIRECT SPEECH

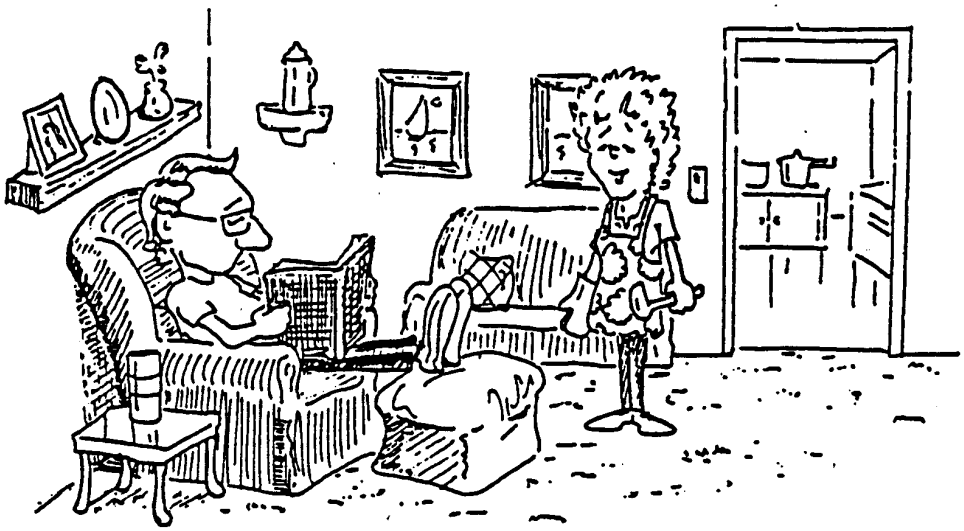
When the past tenses of the verbs **deir, síl,** think, **ceap,** think, **is dóigh le,** think, i.e. **dúirt, shíl, cheap, ba dhóigh le** are used, it may be necessary to change the tenses of the verbs in the statements, i.e., from the future tense to the conditional mood. Also, the persons may be altered, usually from the 1st to the 3rd.

Go and **nach** are the particles introducing the dependent clauses in the conditioal mood and other tenses, except the past tense where they become **gur** and **nár.** However, those irregular verbs **abair, bí, déan, faigh, feic, téigh** (see **Ceacht 16**) - are introduced by **go** and **nach.**

DIRECT SPEECH	INDIRECT SPEECH
An chaint a dúirt Liam:	**Dúirt Liam**
1 D'éirigh mé go moch.	**gur éirigh se go moch.**
2 Bhailigh an múinteoir na leabhair.	**gur bhailigh an múinteoir na leabhair.**
3 Níor ith sé an bricfeasta.	**nár ith sé an bricfeasta.**
4 Níor tháinig Seán ar scoil liom.	**nár tháinig Seán ar scoil leis.**
5 Táimid ag obair go dian.	**go raibh siad ag obair go dian.**
6 Inseoidh mé an scéal daoibh.	**go n-inseodh sé an scéal dóibh.**
7 Ní fhaca mé fear an phoist.	**nach bhfaca sé fear an phoist.**
8 Gheobhaidh mé féin é.	**go bhfaigheadh sé féin é.**
9 Rinne siad a ndícheall.	**go ndearna siad a ndícheall.**

Translations: 1. I arose early. 2. The teacher collected the books. 3. He didn't eat breakfast. 4. John didn't come to school with me. 5. We are working hard. 6. I'll tell you the story. 7. I didn't see the postman. 8. I'll get it myself. 9. They did their best.

COMHRÁ



Bríd: Tá na comharsana, Muintir Ghráda, ag dul ar laethanta saoire.
Tomás: Cá bhfios duit sin?
Bríd: Dúirt Máire liom go bhfuil siad le coicís a chaitheamh sa Ghaeltacht.
Tomás: Is ait liom sin.
Bríd: Cad ina thaobh sin?
Tomás: Is é a duirt Brian liom ná gurbh fhearr leis dul faoin tuath go teach a mhuintire agus bheith ag obair ar an bhfeirm.
Bríd: Ag cuimhneamh ar na páistí atá Máire. Beidh seans acu an Ghaeilge a chleachtadh.

FOCLÓIR

ait	strange, queer
is ait liom sin	I think it strange
bia, pl. **-nna**	food
Cá bhfios duit?	How do you know?
ceap	think, appoint
cinnte	certain
go cinnte	certainly
cleachtadh, v.n. of **cleacht**	practice
cruinniú, pl. **cruinnithe**	meeting
cuimhneamh, v.n. of **cuimhnigh**	thinking
dicheall	best endeavor
mo dhícheall	my best
go dian	hard
macánta	honest
míle, pl. **milte**	thousand
mol	praise
mol...do	advise
nós, pl. **-anna**	custom
oifig (f), pl. **-í**	office
seancharr	old car
seans, pl. **-anna**	chance
strainséir, pl. **-í**	stranger

AISTRIGH:

1 **Thógfainn; chuirfeá; d'ólfadh sí; d'éireoimis; thabharfadh sibh; thiocfaidís.**

2 **Ní fheicfinn; an ndéarfá? cá rachadh sé? nach n-íosfaimis? ní bhfaighidís.**

3 **An té a bhuailfeadh mo mhadra, bhuailfeadh sé mé féin. (seanfhocal)**

4 **An dtabharfá an leabhar sin dom, más é do thoil é?**

5 **Mholfainn duit an obair a dhéanamh anois.**

6 **Cé a cheannódh an seancharr sin uaitse?**

7 **Cad a dhéanfa dá mbeadh lá saoire agat?**

8 **"Osclóidh mé an oifig ar a hocht a chlog," arsa Liam.**

9 **Dúirt Liam go n-osclódh sé an oifig ar a hocht a chlog.**

10 **"Ní fhaca mé ag an gcruinniú thú," arsa Nóra le hÚna.**

11 **Dúirt Nóra le hÚna nach bhfaca sí Úna ag an gcruinniú.**

12 **"Níor ith mé bia ná níor ól mé deoch ó mhaidin," arsa an strainséir.**

13 **Dúirt an strainséir nár ith sé bia ná nár ól sé deoch ó mhaidin.**

AISTRIGH:

1 I would go; you would buy; he would sell; we would see; they would give.

2 Would you come? Would he eat? Would we not say? They would not give.

3 I would advise you to go home right now.

4 An honest man would not break his word, would he?

5 Would you write that down for me, if you please?

6 You would think (**ba dhóigh leat**) that everyone would hear the story.

7 What would you do if you had a thousand dollars?

8 "I will certainly come," said John to them.

9 John told them that he would most certainly come.

10 "Don't make a custom and don't break a custom," the proverb says to us.

11 The proverb says to us not to make a custom and not to break a custom.

12 "I will do my best to get home in time," said Patrick.

13 Patrick said that he would do his best to get home in time.

CEACHT 24

COPULA AND INDIRECT SPEECH: CONDITIONAL CLAUSE WITH MÁ AND DÁ

INDIRECT SPEECH AND THE COPULA

In indirect speech the forms of the copula are as follows:

Present Tense: **gur** and **nach**; but **gurb** before vowels (ordinarily).
Past Tense: **gur** and **nár**; but **gurbh** and **nárbh** before vowels.

Consider the following sentences:

1	**Is múinteoir a athair.**	His father is a teacher.
2	**Ní ainmhí mor an coinín.**	The rabbit is not a large animal
3	**Is é Seán an dochtúir.**	John is the doctor.
4	**Is álainn an lá é.**	It is a lovely day.
5	**Is ea / Ní hea**	It is / It is not.

In indirect speech, present and past tenses, these sentences become:

	PRESENT TENSE	PAST TENSE
	Deir sé	**Dúirt sé**
1	**gur múinteoir a athair.**	**gur mhúinteoir a athair.**
2	**nach ainmhí mór an coinín.**	**nárbh ainmhí mór an coinín**
3	**gurb é Seán an dochtúir.**	**gurbh é Seán an dochtúir.**
4	**gurb álainn an lá é.**	**gurbh álainn an lá é.**
5	**gurb ea / nach ea.**	**gurbh ea / nárbh ea.**

CONDITIONAL CLAUSES WITH MÁ AND DÁ AND MURA

The conditional conjunctions are **má** and **dá** (if) and **mura** (if not). In all sentences containing a conditional conjunction there are two elements: the clause with the condition (protasis) and the clause containing the outcome (apodosis). If the event in the condition is happening, has happened or is likely to happen **má** is used; if the event did not happen or is not likely to happen **dá** is used. Consider the following sentences:

i. Má thagann sé gheobhaidh sé an post. If he comes he will get the position.
ii. Dá dtiocfadh sé gheobhadh sé an post. If he had come he would have got the position.

Sentence (i) implies a possible condition, (ii) an impossible or unfulfilled one.

As a rule **má** followed by the indicative mood is used when the main clause is in the imperative or indicative mood: **dá** followed by the conditional mood when the main clause is in the conditional mood.

1 Má tá Gaeilge agat, labhair í.
2 Rachaidh mé leat má bhíonn an aimsir go breá.
3 Má chloisim an scéal inseoidh mé duit é.
4 Mura dtagann sé go luath ná bac leis.
5 Mura bhfuair sé é go léir, fuair sé cuid de.
6 Dá gcloisfinn an scéal, d'inseoinn duit é.
7 Mura bhfeicfeá é, ní chreidfeá é.

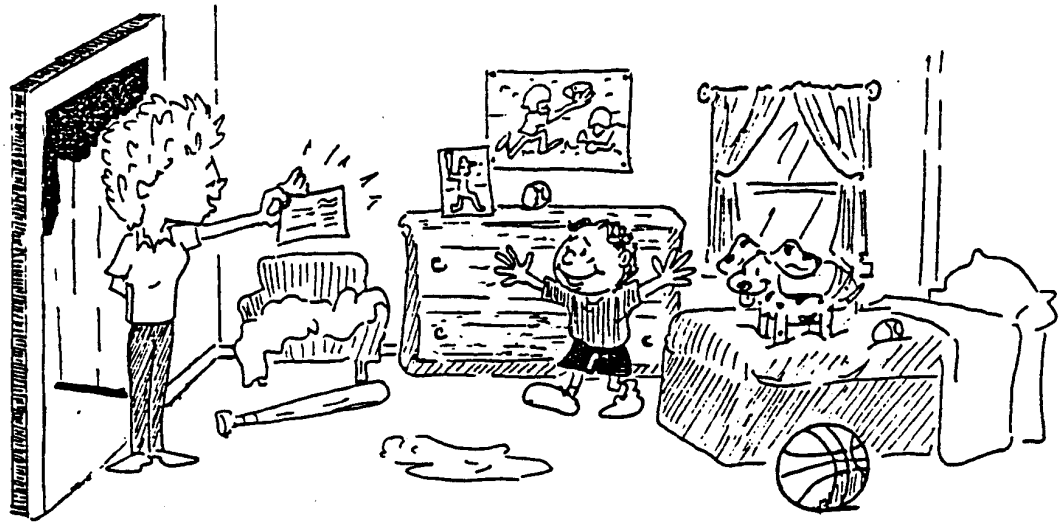
Translations: 1. If you have Irish, speak it. 2. I'll go with you if the weather is fine. 3. If I hear the news (story), I'll tell you. 4. If he doesn't come early, don't bother with him. 5. If he didn't get it all he got some of it. 6. If I had heard the news I would have told you. 7. If you would not have seen it, you would not have believed it.

MÁ AND DÁ WITH THE COPULA

With the copula **má** becomes **más** in the present and **má ba** in the past. With the copula **dá** makes **dá mba.**

Ól é más maith leat é.	Drink it if you like it.
Ná hól é mura maith leat é.	Don't drink it if you do not like it.
D'ólfa é dá mba mhaith leat é.	You would drink it if you had liked it.

COMHRÁ



Bríd: D'fhág fear an phoist an cárta seo duit, a Thomáis.
Tomás Óg: Domsa! Cé a scríobhfadh chugamsa? Is ó Bhrian Óg Ó Grádа é.
Bríd: Nach deas sin. Cad a deir sé?
Tomás Óg: Deir sé go bhfuil an saol go breá aige, go mbíonn se ag snámh agus ag badóireacht agus ag labhairt na Gaeilge.
Bríd: Cad a deir sé faoina mhuintir? An bhfuil siad go maith?
Tomás Óg: Tá siad go léir ar fheabhas.
Bríd: An bhfuil aon scéal eile?
Tomás Óg: Seo aguisín leis an gcárta. Deir sé go bhfuil súil aige go bhfuil Bran go maith.

FOCLÓIR

aguisín	addition
ainmhí, pl. **ainmhithe**	animal
aithnigh	recognise
asal, pl. **asail**	donkey
bac...le	mind, attend to
barr	top
cárta, pl. **-í**	card
céanna	same
cleite, pl. **cleití**	feather
coinín, pl. **-í**	rabbit
cuid (f), pl. **codanna**	share, part
cuireadh	invitation
dá	if
dream, pl. **-anna**	group, [illegible]
éan, pl. **éin**	bird
feabhas	excellence
ar fheabhas	well
labhair, v.n. **-t**	speak
má	if
mura	if not
radharc, pl. **radhairc**	sight, view
rás, pl. **-aí**	race
saol, pl. **-ta**	life, time, world
scoláire, pl. **scoláirí**	student
sliabh, g. **sléibhe,** pl. **sléibhte**	mountain
súil (f), pl. **-e**	eye
tá súil agam	I hope
uan, pl. **uain**	lamb

AISTRIGH:

1 **Creidim nach iad Muintir Uí Bhriain atá ina gconaí ann.**

2 **Is dóigh liom gurbh é Seán Ó Néill a cheannaigh an teach.**

3 **Duirt sé gurbh iontach an radharc á chonaic sé ó bharr an tsléibhe.**

4 **Ba dhóigh leat nárbh iad na daoine ceánna iad.**

5 **Má bhíonn ocras ort, ith; má bhíonn tart ort, ól.**

6 **Ní dhéanfadh an saol capall rása d'asal. (seanfhocal)**

7 **Má fheiceann tú fear an phoist, tóg na litreacha uaidh.**

8 **Mura bhfeiceann tú é teigh síos go dtí oifig an phoist agus faigh iad.**

9 **Má tháinig an dream sin ní mise a thug cuireadh dóibh.**

10 **Dá mbeadh míle dollar agat cad a dhéanfá leis?**

11 **Dá mba éan é, bheadh cleití air.**

12 **Dá ndéarfá liom nach ndéanfá aris é, bheinn sásta.**

13 **Dá bhfeicfeadh do mháthair anois thú ní aithneodh sí thú.**

AISTRIGH:

1 He says that he is a student.

2 I think that Mary is not the teacher.

3 Una said that it was she herself who lost the book.

4 You would think that it was he himself who did all the work.

5 If you are tired, sit down.

6 He would not eat nor drink anything we gave him.

7 If you did not take my book, tell me (**inis dom**) where it is now.

8 If he does not come on time we will go without him.

9 If John had listened to me he would not have lost the money.

10 If I had a thousand dollars I would go to Ireland.

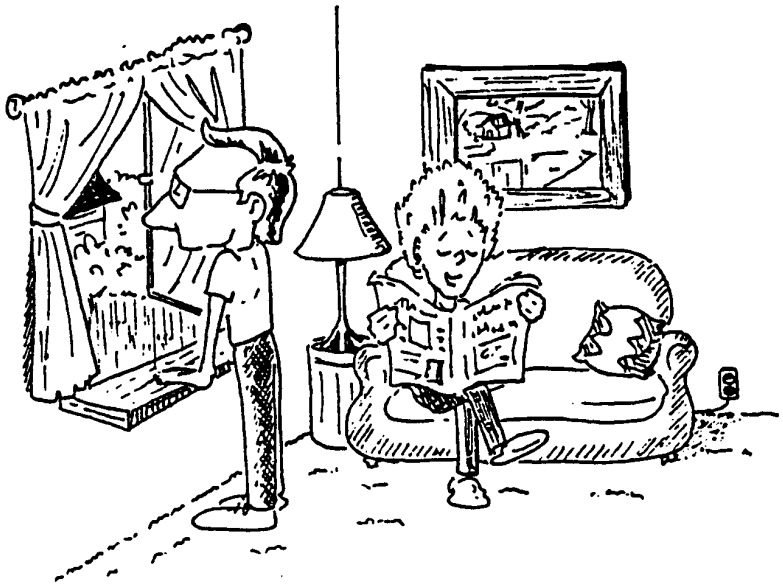
11 If he hadn't seen it he wouldn't have believed it.

12 Don't eat it if you don't like it.

13 The proverb advises us to rise (**éirigh**) with the bird and retire (**luigh**) with the lamb.

CEACHT 25 - REVIEW

COMHRÁ



Tomás:Feicim go bhfuil Muintir Uí Ghráda ar ais sa bhaile.
Bríd: Tá. Bhí Máire istigh liom tamall ó shin.
Tomás:Cad a dúirt sí faoina laethanta saoire?
Bríd: Tá siad lánsásta leo féin. Dúirt sí go raibh an aimsir go breá, go raibh sos agus suaimhneas aici féin agus ag fear an tí agus go raibh na páistí breá sláintiúil.
Tomás:Thug Tomás Óg an madra ar ais dóibh, is docha.
Bríd: Thug. Chonaic mé é féin agus Brian Óg ag súgradh le Bran amuigh sa chlós.

FOCLÓIR

áit (f) pl. **-eanna**	place	**proinnteach**	restaurant
ar fáil	to be had	**seisiún,** pl. **seisiúin**	session
ag lorg	looking for		
amharclann (f), pl. **-a**	theater	**siamsa.** pl. **-í**	entertainment
caifé, pl. **caifí**	coffee	**sinsear,** pl. **sinsir**	ancestor
céirnín, pl. **-í**	record, disc		
clós, pl. **clóis**	yard	**sláintiúil**	healthy
feis (f), pl. **-eanna**	festival	**sos,** pl. **-anna**	pause. rest
foirgneamh, pl. **foirgnimh**	building	**stairiúil**	historical
		sa tslí sin	in that way
fostaigh	hire	**súgradh**	act of playing
Gaelach	Irish (adj.)		
gaol, pl. **-ta**	relative	**suaimhneas**	peace, ease
Iarsmalann (f) **Náisiúnta**	National Museum	**suim** (f)	interest
		téip (f), pl. **-eanna**	tape
iomáin (f)	hurling		
i láthair	present	**trácht**	traffic
liosta lena n-áireamh	tedious to enumerate		

1. Dá mbeadh an samhradh ann agus na laethanta saoire agam thabharfainn turas ar Éirinn. Ba mhaith liom an tír a fheiceáil mar is í Éire tír mo shinsear. Ag an aerfort d'fhostóinn carr. Ar dtús rachainn ag lorg mo ghaolta agus chaithfinn cúpla lá leo. Sa tsli sin chuirfinn eolas ar an tír agus ar mhuintir na tíre. Rachainn timpeall na tíre ag feachaint ar na háiteanna stairiúla. D'fheicfinn na cathracha agus na bailte beaga agus bhuailfinn lena lán daoine. Thabharfainn cuairt ar an Iarsmalann Náisiúnta i mBaile Átha Cliath chun eolas a fháil ar stair na hÉireann. Ba mhaith liom na cluichí Gaelacha, go mór mór an iomáin, a fheiceáil. Tá suim mhór agam sa cheol Gaelach agus dhéanfainn mo dhícheall bheith i láthair ag na siamsaí, na feiseanna agus na seisiúin sna tithe óil. Cheannóinn roinnt ceirníní agus teipeanna le tabhairt abhaile liom.

(i) Translate.
(ii) The above passage is written in the conditional mood. Rewrite in the third person. Begin thus: **Dá mbeadh an samhradh ann agus laethanta saoire ag Tomás Ó Nualláin thabharfadh sé...**

2. An tseachtain seo chugainn tabharfaidh mé cuairt ar an gcathair. Beidh mo chara, Siobhán, ag feitheamh liom ag an staisiún traenach chun bheith in éineacht liom i rith an lae. Rachaimid ag feachaint ar an gcathair— an tracht ar na sráideanna leathana, na foirgnimh arda, na siopaí móra agus go leor rudaí eile gur liosta lena n-áireamh. Íosfaimid lón i gceann de na caifí beaga atá i lár na cathrach. Ina dhiaidh sin rachaimid go dtí na siopaí. Is fearr siopadóireacht a dhéanamh sa chathair ná sa bhaile beag ina gcónaím mar tá i bhfad níos mó earraí ar fáil. Beimid tuirseach ó bheith ag siúl timpeall ach beidh sos againn nuair a íosfaimid an dinnéar i bproinnteach éigin. Mura mbíonn sé ró-dhéanach rachaimid go dtí an amharclann. Is orm a bheidh an t-athas i ndiaidh an lae.

(i) Translate.
(ii) The above passage is written in the future tense. Rewrite in the third person. Begin thus: **An tseachtaim seo chugainn tabharfaidh Máire Ní Dhónaill...**

CEACHT 26

VERBS - PAST HABITUAL TENSE: NUMERALS 20 AND ABOVE - CARDINALS

All verbs have an imperfect tense, often styled the habitual past or consuetudinal past. It denotes habitual action in past time. The endings are like those of the conditional mood without the **-f**; the stem of the present is used with initial aspiration. The verbal particles used are **ní, an, nach, cá,** etc. Note the use of the synthetic forms in the 1st Person, Singular and Plural and the 3rd Person Plural. Construed below are the following: **bhinn,** I used to be; **dhúnainn,** I used to shut: **bhailinn,** I used to gather.

1	**bhínn**	**dhúnainn**	**bhailínn**
2	**bhíteá**	**dhúntá**	**bhailíteá**
3	**bhíodh sé, sí**	**dhúnadh sé, sí**	**bhailíodh sé, sí**
1	**bhímis**	**dhúnaimis**	**bhailímis**
2	**bhíodh sibh**	**dhúnadh sibh**	**bhailíodh sibh**
3	**bhídís**	**dhúnaidís**	**bhailídís**

NUMERALS: 20 AND OVER (See Ceacht 19 for numerals 1-20)

CARDINALS (A) Without Nouns (B) With Nouns

(A)	**20**	**fiche**	**60**	**seasca**	
	30	**tríocha**	**70**	**seachtó**	
	40	**daichead**	**80**	**ochtó**	
	50	**caoga**	**90**	**nócha**	
100 céad		**1,000 míle**		**1,000,000 milliún**	

(i) 21, 22, 23:	**fiche a haon, fiche a dó, fiche a trí**
(ii) 64, 66. 68:	**seasca a ceathair, seasca a sé, seasca a hocht**
(iii) 101, 111, 169:	**céad a haon, céad a haon déag, céad seasca a naoi**
(iv) 365:	**trí chéad, seasca a cúig**
(v) 1760:	**míle, seacht gcéad, seasca**
(vi) 5,423,571:	**cúig mhilliún, ceithre chéad fiche is tri mhíle, cuig chéad, seachtó a haon**

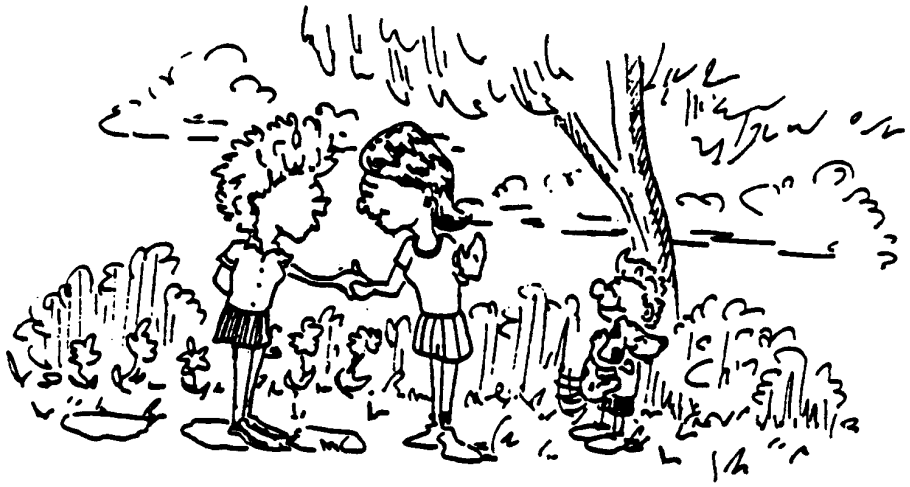
(B) With Nouns

(i) 21, 23	**bád**	**bád is fiche; trí bhád is fiche**
(ii) 32, 87	**capall**	**dhá chapall is tríocha; seacht gcapall is ochtó**
(iii) 101, 143	**bó**	**céad is aon bhó; céad, daichead is trí bhó**
(iv) 365	**lá**	**trí chéad, seasca is cúig lá**
(v) 1760	**acra**	**míle, seacht gcéad is seasca acra**
(vi) 5,423,561	**pingin**	**cúig mhilliun, ceithre chéad, fiche is tri mhile, cuig chéad, seasca is aon phingin**

Another method of enumeration is by using the preposition de and the plural:

75	**mála**	**seachtó a cuig de mhálai**
385	**páipear**	**trí chéad, ochtó a cúig de pháipéir**
1,649	**gunna**	**mile, sé chéad, daichead a naoi de ghunnaí**

COMHRÁ



Bríd, Bean Uí Néill: Fáilte romhaibh ar ais ón nGaeltacht, a Mháire.

Máire, Bean Uí Ghráda: Go raibh maith agat. Táimid buíoch díot as ucht aire a thabhairt don teach agus don mhadra.

Bríd: Tá fáilte romhat. Bhí an-spórt ag Tomás Óg le Bran. Bhí an t-ádh libh an aimsir a bheith chomh breá sin.

Máire: Bhí. Níor thit oiread agus braon báistí an t-am go léir.

Bríd: Tá cuma na gréine agus luisne na sláinte oraibh go léir.

Máire: Bhímis amuigh an lá go léir. Chaithimis an lá ar an trá agus uaireanta thógadh Brian amach ag bádóireacht sinn. Saol breá slaintiúil é saol na tuaithe.

Bríd: Is fíor duit. Agus bhí seans ag na leanaí an Ghaeilge a chleachtadh leis na páistí eile.

Máire: Bhí. Tá feabhas mór tagtha ar a gcuid Gaeilge.

FOCLÓIR

ádh	luck	**nóiméad,** pl. **nóiméid**	minute, moment
as ucht	on account of	**ochtó**	eighty
bádóireacht (f)	boating	**pingin** (f), pl. **-í**	penny
braon, pl. **-ta**	drop	**seachtó**	seventy
céad, pl. **-ta**	hundred	**seasca**	sixty
croch, v.n. **-adh**	hang	**slat** (f), **-a**	stick, yard
fadó	long ago	**stoca,** pl. **-í**	stocking
figiúr, pl. **figiúirí**	number, figure	**trá** (f) pl. **-nna**	strand, beach
		tríocha	thirty
luisne (f)	blush, glow	**tóg**	take, raise, build
milliún	million		
nócha	ninety	**tuath** (f), pl. **-a**	country
		uair (f), pl. **-eanta**	hour, occasion

AISTRIGH:

1 Thugainn; d'óladh sí; ní chuiridís; cá dteádh sibh?

2 Nuair a bhí mé óg bhínn i mo chónaí sa chathair.

3 Fadó, d'óladh sé bainne; anois, ólann sé tae.

4 Féachaimid ar an teilifís anois, ach fadó, d'éistimis leis an raidió.

5 Chrochaimis ár stocaí os cionn na leapa Oíche Nollag fadó.

6 Scríobh i bhfigiúirí: fiche a seacht; caoga a cúig; ochtó a dó

7 " " " : míle, naoi gcéad, ochtó a sé.

8 Trí chrann is fiche; cúig bhád is nócha: seacht gcapall is tríocha.

9 Tá míle, seacht gcéad is seasca slat i míle.

10 Tá seasca nóiméad san uair agus fiche is ceithre uair sa lá.

1 I used wear; you used shut: used he come? where used they put?

2 I used go to the city by train (**ar an traein**) every day.

3 They used spend every summer in Ireland.

4 Used you walk to school every day?

5 Where used they build (**tóg**) their houses long ago?

6 Write in words: 31, 67, 92.

7 " " ": 3414.

8 " " ": 22 books: 37 pens: 48 pencils: 64 bags.

9 " " ": 162 coats; 1432 dresses.

10 There are seven days in the week and twelve months in the year.

CEACHT 27

INFLECTION OF THE NOUN: NUMERALS - ORDINALS - PERSONAL NUMBERS

INFLECTION OF THE NOUN

There are two genders, masculine and feminine; two numbers, singular and plural; five cases, nominative, accusative, dative, genitive and vocative; and five declensions.

GENDER

In a very loose and general way it may be said that sex and gender correspond in that every noun meaning a male person or thing is masculine and every noun meaning a female person or thing is feminine (except diminutives ending in **-ín**). For other nouns it will be necessary for the student to learn the gender. As a general help the following guides are listed: (There are exceptions which are not given here.)

Feminine Nouns:

(1) Names of continents, rivers, languages, many bodily organs.

(2) Abstract nouns formed from adjectives by adding **-e**, (e.g. **báine** from **bán**, white, **seimhe** from **seimh**, smooth) and by adding - **acht** (e.g. **sástacht**, from **sásta**, satisfied). A few abstract nouns ending in **-(e)as** (e.g. **olcas** from **olc**, bad) are masculine.

Masculine Nouns:

(1) Nouns of agency with suffixes ending in - **aire**, **-óir**, **-í**, (e.g, **iascaire**, fisherman, **bádóir**, boatman, and **scéalaí**, storyteller).

(2) Diminutives ending in **-ín**, when derived from masculine nouns (e.g. **buachaillín**, little boy).

In context, feminine nouns can be recognized by (a) aspiration in the nominative and accusative singular following the article **an** (e.g. **an bhróg**, the shoe); (b) the form **na** of the article before the genitive singular (e.g. **dath na bróige**, the color of the shoe); (c) aspiration of the attributive adjective qualifying the noun (e.g. **bróg bhán**, a white shoe).

CASE AMD NUMBER

Nouns are inflected to show number and case. Some nouns have onIy two forms, singular and plural: **cailín, cailíní**, girl; **mála, málaí**, bag. Most nouns are inflected to show a genitive case. Indeed, it is the mode of inflection in the genitive that indicates to which of the five declensions a noun belongs. ln treating the inflection of nouns under the system of five declensions, this text follows the practice of the official standard and of modern Irish grammars.

In the singular number the form of the noun in the nominative, accusative and dative cases is the same. These cases have what is styled a "common form." Hereafter for each of the five declensions two forms will be given, that of the nominative (the common form) and that of the genitive. The form in the vocative case is similar to that of the nominative except in the case of first declension nouns where it is similar to the genitive, e.g. **Seán**, John, **a Sheáin!** and **mac**, son, **a mhic!** (The indeclinable particle **a** precedes the vocative and aspirates the noun.)

In the plural number nouns may have "strong" or "weak" forms. Strong plurals are those which remain unchanged in all cases. Weak plurals are those which show change in the genitive. They occur (a) when the nominative plural ends in a consonant: **bád, báid**, boat; **caora, caoraigh**, sheep; (b) when **-a** is added to the common singular form: **cos**, foot, **cosa; úll**, apple, **úlla;** (c) in a few other instances.

DECLENSIONS

The greater number of nouns in Irish belong to the first declension (masculine and ending in a broad consonant) or the second declension (feminine and ending in a consonant).

EFFECT OF THE ARTICLE ON THE INITIAL OF THE FOLLOWING NOUN:

Some of the rules governing aspiration and eclipsis have been mentioned. Before describing the declensions it is advisable to list the most important of the rules affecting the initial of a noun that follows the article.

1. Aspiration:

The initial consonant (unless it be **d, t** or **s**) is aspirated after the article in the singular in (a) the nominative feminine: **an bhean**, the woman; (b) the genitive masculine: **fear an phoist**, the postman; (c) the dative unless eclipsed: **ar an bhád,** on the boat.

2. Eclipsis:

Eclipsis of the initial consonant occurs in (a) the dative singular: leis **an bpeann,** with the pen; (b) the genitive plural: **Sliabh na mBan,** the Mountain of the Women; **hataí na gcailíní**, the girls' hats.

3. Prefixing t to s:

After the article, **t** is prefixed to **s** (unless **s** is followed by **c, f, m, p, t**) in (a) feminine nouns in the singular except in the genitive: **an tslat**, the rod; **as an tslí**, out of the way;

(b) masculine nouns in the genitive singular; **teach an tsagairt**, the priest's house.

ORDINALS		PERSONAL NUMBERS	
1	**an chéad lá**	1	**duine, aon duine, aon duine amháin**
2	**an dara (dóú) lá**	2	**beirt**
3	**an tríú lá**	3	**triúr**
4	**an ceathrú lá**	4	**ceathrar**
5	**an cúígiú lá**	5	**cúigear**
6	**an séú lá**	6	**seisear**
7	**an seachtú lá**	7	**seachtar**
8	**an t-ochtú lá**	8	**ochtar**
9	**an naoú lá**	9	**naonúr**
10	**an deichiú lá**	10	**deichniúr**
11	**an t-aonú lá déag**	11	**aon duine déag**
12	**an doú lá déag**	12	**dháréag**
17	**an seachtú lá déag**	17	**seacht nduine déag**
20	**an fichiú lá**	20	**fiche duine**
23	**an tríú lá is fiche**	23	**trí dhuine is fiche**
28	**an t-ochtú lá is fiche**	28	**ocht nduine is fiche**
30	**an tríochadú lá**	30	**tríocha duine**
40	**an daicheadú lá**	40	**daichead duine**
50	**an caogadú lá**	50	**caoga duine**
60	**an seascadú lá**	60	**seasca duine**
70	**an seachtódú lá**	70	**seachtó duine**
80	**an t-ochtódú lá**	80	**ochtó duine**
90	**an nóchadú lá**	90	**nócha duine**
100	**an céadú lá**	100	**céad duine**
1,000	**an míliú lá**	1,000	**míle duine**
1,000,000	**an milliúnú lá**	1,000,000	**milliún duine**

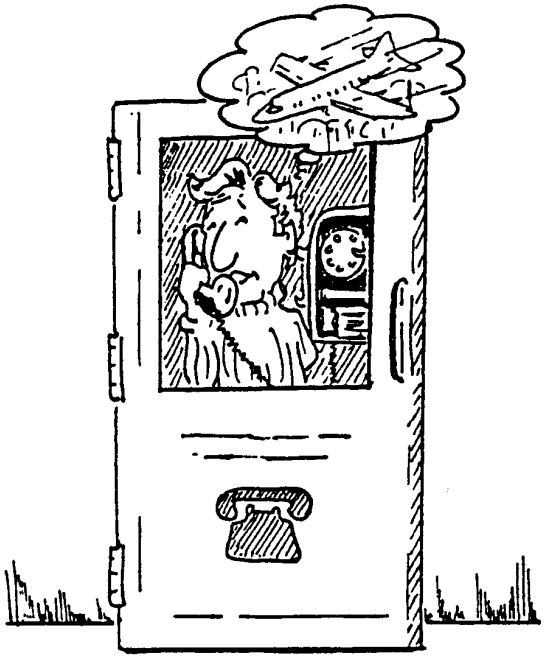
Cardinals used for Ordinals:

an chéad cheacht nó ceacht a haon:	the first lesson or lesson one
an séú caibidil nó caibidil a sé:	the sixth chapter or chapter six

Dates:

Christmas Day:	**An cuigiú lá is fiche de Mhí na Nollag**
On a letter:	**Eanáir 2, 1985; Samhain 12, 1980; Nollaig 8, 1970**

COMHRÁ



Guth: Oifig Eolais Aer Lingus anseo.
Fear: Ar mhiste leat insint dom cén t-am a thagann na h-eitleáin ó Nua Eabhrac?
Guth: Ar deich nóiméad tar éis a seacht agus ar leathuair tar éis a hocht.
Fear: Tá coinne agam leis an gcéad cheann. An bhfuil sé in am?
Guth: Bhi moill bheag uirthi i Nua Eabhrac. Níor fhág sí Aerfort an Chinnéadaigh go dtí 7:30 tráthnóna; mar sin ní bheidh sí ag tuirlingt go dtí 7:40.
Fear: Go raibh maith agat.
Guth: Níl aon mhoill ar an gceann eile. Beidh sí anseo ar 8:30.

FOCLÓIR

Aer Lingus	Irish Airlines
Aerfort an Chinnéadaigh	Kennedy Airport
aois (f), pl. **-eanna**	age
d'aois	of age
ar mhiste leat	would you, please
beirt (f), pl. **-eanna**	two (persons)
caibidil (f), pl. **caibidli**	chapter
caora (f), pl. **caoirigh**	sheep
coinne	appointment, expectation
faoi mo choinne (or, **i mo choinne**)	for me
iascaire. pl. **-í**	fisherman
Lá Caille	New Year's Day
Lá Fhéile Pádraig	St. Patrick's Day
Lá Bealtaine	May-Day
Lá Nollag	Christmas
moill (f) pl. **-enna**	delay
Oifig Eolais	Information Office
poll, pl. **poill**	hole
rugadh mé	I was born
salm, pl. **sailm**	psalm
sástacht (f), g. **-a**	satisfaction
séimh	thin, smooth
tuirling, v.n. **-t**	descend
véarsa, pl. **-í**	verse

AISTRIGH:

1 **Beirt fhear; seachtar buachailli; dhaireag cailini; ceithre duine is daichead**

2 **An dou la is daichead; an tri mhile, se chead is ceathru capall**

3 **La Bealtaine: an chead la de Bhealtaine**

4 **La Caille: an chead la d'Eanair**

5 **Rugadh me ar an triu la is fiche de Dheireadh Fomhair, mile, naoi gcead, seasca a do.**

6 **Mar sin, taim ceithre bliana is fiche d'aois anois.**

7 **An chead cheacht: ceacht a haon: an triu vearsa: vearsa a tri; an dara cuid: cuid a do; an seachtu leathanach is cead: leathanach cead is a seacht**

AISTRIGH:

1 Write in words: 2 girls: 9 persons; 12 men; 87 farmers.

2 " " " : the 18th hole; the 29th psalm; the 365th dav.

3 St. Patrick's Feast Day: the 17th of March.

4 Christmas Day: the 25th of December

5 I was born on the 10th July, 1954.

6 I am now 32 years old. **(d'aois)**

7 The first part: part one; the 15th lesson: lesson 15;

the 10th chapter: chapter 10; the 314th page: page 314.

CEACHT 28

NOUNS - FIRST DECLENSION: NAMES (MALES)

Nouns in this declension are masculine and end in a broad consonant:

	SINGULAR	PLURAL
NOMINATIVE:	**an garsún,** the boy	**na garsúin,** the boys
GENITIVE:	**lámh an ghharsúin,** the boy's hand	**lámha na ngarsún,** the boys' hands

Other nouns in this declension:

N. SINGULAR	G. SINGULAR	N. PLURAL	G. PLURAL	
crann	**crainn**	**crainn**	**crann**	tree
fear	**fir**	**fir**	**fear**	man
cliabh	**cléibh**	**cléibh**	**cliabh**	basket
marcach	**marcaigh**	**marcaigh**	**marcach**	horseman
úll	**úill**	**úlla**	**úll**	apple
ceol	**ceoil**	**ceolta**		music
éadach	**éadaigh**	**éadaí**		cloth

The genitive singular is formed by attenuation: **crann, crainn.** Final **-ach** and **-each** are changed to **-aigh** and **-igh: marcach, marcaigh.** Some vowel changes occur: **fear** to **fir, cliabh** to **cléibh.**

Garsúin, úlla (an **-a** added to the singular) are weak plurals. The genitive plural is the same as the nominative singular for nouns with weak plurals. There are many nouns in this declension which have strong plurals: **ceol, ceolta; éadach, éadaí.**

The vocative singular (used in addressing a person, **a fhir,** oh man!) is the same as the genitive singular. When the nominative plural ends in a slender consonant, the vocative plural is formed by adding **-a** to the nominative singular:

n.s.	**fear**	n.p.	**fir**	v.p.	**a fheara;**
n.s.	**Gael** (Irishman)	n.p.	**Gaeil**	v.p.	**a Ghaela**

GENITIVE CASE

There are a few prepositions which take the Genitive Case:

chun, to, towards	**timpeall,** around
trasna, across	**cois,** near, at the foot of

trasna an bhóthair, across the road **timpeall na tíre,** around the country

Genitives of possession, quality, material, origin, etc.:

leabhair Shéain	John's books
fáinne óir	a gold ring
deoch leighis	a healing draught (drink)
roth iarainn	an iron wheel

NAMES: CHRISTIAN NAMES AND SURNAMES

Common Irish names are as follows:

Seán Ó Broin	John Byrne	**Pádraig Ó Suilleabháin**	Patrick Sullivan
Tomás Ó Néill	Thomas O'Neill	**Peadar Mac Dónaill**	Peter McDonnell
Tadhg Ó hAogáin	Timothy O'Hogan	**Pól Mac an Bháird**	Paul Ward

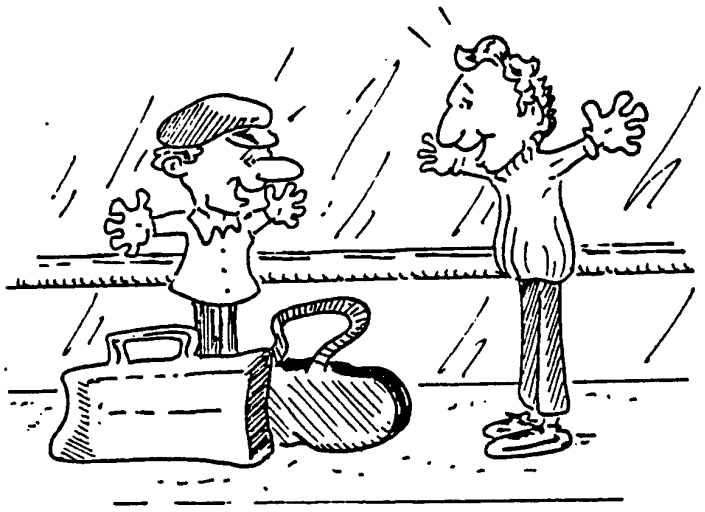
The majority of men's Christian names end in a broad consonant and belong to the first declension. **Mac** and **Ó** (son of, grandson of) are declined thus:

Nominative:	**Ó**	**Mac**
Genitive:	**Uí**	**Mic**

Some names declined:

NOMINATIVE	GENITIVE	VOCATIVE
Seán Ó Broin	**teach Sheáin Uí Bhroin**	**a Sheáin Uí Bhroin**
Tadhg Ó hAogáin	**teach Thaidhg Uí hAogáin**	**a Thaidhg Uí hAogáin**
Peadar Mac Dónaill	**teach Pheadair Mhic Dhónaill**	**a Pheadair Mhic Dhónaill**

COMHRÁ



Máirtín: **Ar tháinig an t-eitleán ó Nua Eabhrac fós?**
Freastalaí: **Tháinig. Beidh moill bheag ar na paisinéirí ag fáil an bhagáiste agus ag dul tríd an Staisiún Custaim.**
Máirtín: **Ag feitheamh le mo dheartháir atá mé. Ó, feicim anois é ag teacht tríd an ngeata. Hó! a Labhráis.**
Labhrás: **A Mháirtín! Conas atá tú? Nach aoibhinn é bheith ar ais in Éirinn. Ba dheas uait é teacht i mo choinne.**
Máirtín: **Seo, tabhair dom na málaí. Rachaimid go dtí an carr.**

FOCLÓIR

ardaigh, v.n. **ardú**	raise
bollóg, pl. **-a**	loaf
brí	meaning
ceol, pl. **-ta**	music
cliabh, pl. **cléibh**	chest, basket
crann, pl. **crainn**	tree
cuisle (f)	pulse
dán, **-ta**	poem
deartháir, pl. **-eacha**	brother
deoch (f), pl. **-anna**	drink
g. **dí**	
éadach, pl. **éadaí**	cloth
fáinne, pl. **fáinní**	ring
Gael, pl. **Gaeil**	Irishman
garsún, pl. **garsúin**	youth
géag (f), pl. **-a**	branch
geata, pl. **-í**	gate
glór	noise
Labhrás	Lawrence
leathar	leather
leigheas	healing, medicine
deoch leighis	healing draught
luach, pl. **-anna**	price
marcach, pl. **marcaigh**	horseman
Máirtín	Martin
othar, pl. **othair**	patient
paisinéir. pl. **-í**	passenger
plúr	flour
roth, pl. **-aí**	wheel
scéal, pl. **-ta**	story
scéal scéil	gossip
seol, pl. **-ta**	sail
sruthán, pl. **sruthain**	stream
Stáisiún Custaim	Customs Station
tobar, pl. **toibreacha**	well
trasna	across

AISTRIGH:

1 **Géag an chrainn; géaga na gcrann; cuisle an othair; ag na hothair; na héadaí; luach an éadaigh.**

2 **Ar na húlla; leis an gceol; ag an marcach; trasna an bhóthair.**

3 **Mála plúir; bróga leathair; fear ceoil; maidin Shamhraidh; scéal scéil.**

4 **A Thomáis; a fheara; teach Chathail Uí Néill; oifig Phóil Uí Shúilleabháin.**

5 **D'ardaigh an bádóir an seol bán ar chrann an bháid.**

6 **Ní thuigim brí na bhfocal sa dán sin.**

7 **Is aoibhinn liom éisteacht le glór an tsruthán agus le ceol na n-éan.**

8 **"Is í teanga ár sinsear í teanga na nGael."**

9 **Fáilte romhat, a Pheadair Uí hÓgáin. Is fada ó chonaic mé thú.**

10 **Briseann an dúchas trí shúile an chait. (seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

1 The mast of the boat; the music of the birds; the name of the youngster.

2 A fountain pen; a leather purse; an iron gate; a loaf of bread.

3 "Patrick, read the words of the poem for the class," said the teacher.

4 Patrick said that he did not understand the meaning of the words.

5 The fisherman put the fish into the baskets.

6 The snow fell on the roads, on the trees, and on the streams.

7 I think he went across the street to the store.

8 How are you, Timothy O'Neill. It's a long time since you were here.

9 Nora likes the color of the cloth and the price of the coat.

10 The teacher told us not to write any words in the book.

CEACHT 29

NOUNS - SECOND DECLENSION: COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS: NAMES (FEMALES)

SECOND DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Nouns in this declension are feminine and end in a consonant.

	Singular	Plural
Nom.	**an chlann,** the family	**na clanna,** the families
Gen.	**ainm na clainne,** the family's name	**ainm na gclann,** the name of the families

Some other nouns in this declension:

N. Sing.	G. Sing.	N. Plural	G. Plural	
fuinneog	**fuinneoige**	**fuinneoga**	**fuinneog**	window
clárseach	**clársí**	**clárseacha**	**clárseach**	harp
beach	**beiche**	**beacha**	**beach**	bee
áit	**áite**	**áiteanna**		place
feirm	**feirme**	**feirmeacha**		farm

In the singular, the genitive is formed by adding **-e** if the noun ends in a slender consonant, or by attenuation and **-e** if the noun ends in a broad consonant; by changing the vowel before the final broad consonant and adding **-e** or by changing final **-(e)ach** to **i.**

In the plural, those nouns which simply add **-a** to the singular without syncopation or change of vowel are weak plurals and drop the **-a** in the genitive. There are, however, many strong plurals in this declension: **áit, áiteanna; feirm, feirmeacha; abairt, abairti.**

COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS

A compound preposition is usually a phrase composed of a preposition and a noun; it governs the following noun in the genitive case:

ar aghaidh, opposite	**in aice,** near
ar son, for the sake of	**os cionn,** above
de bharr, because of	**os comhair,** before
i gcaitheamh, during	**tar éis,** after

ar son na hÉireann - for the sake of Ireland
in aice na fuinneoige - near the window
i gcaitheamh na seachtaine - during the week
tar éis an tsamhraidh - after the summer

NAMES: CHRISTIAN NAMES AND SURNAMES OF FEMALES

Typical Christian names of women are **Bríd, Cáit, Nóra, Máire,** etc. Some of these names are in the 2nd declension, others in the 4th. The vocative case is the same as the nominative case. The **Mac** and **Ó** of male names become **Nic** and **Ní** (both indeclinable).

NOMINATIVE	GENITIVE	VOCATIVE
Máire Nic Dhónaill	**teach Mháire Nic Dhónaill**	**a Mháire Nic Dhónaill**
Cáit Ní Bhriain	**teach Cháit Ní Bhriain**	**a Cháit Ní Bhriain**

Mrs. John McDonnell (Christian name, Eileen):

Eibhlín, Bean Sheáin Mhic Dhónaill or **Eibhlín, Bean Mhic Dhónaill**

Mrs. Thomas O'Brien (Christian name, Bairbre):

Bairbre, Bean Thomáis Uí Bhriain or **Bairbre, Bean Uí Bhriain**

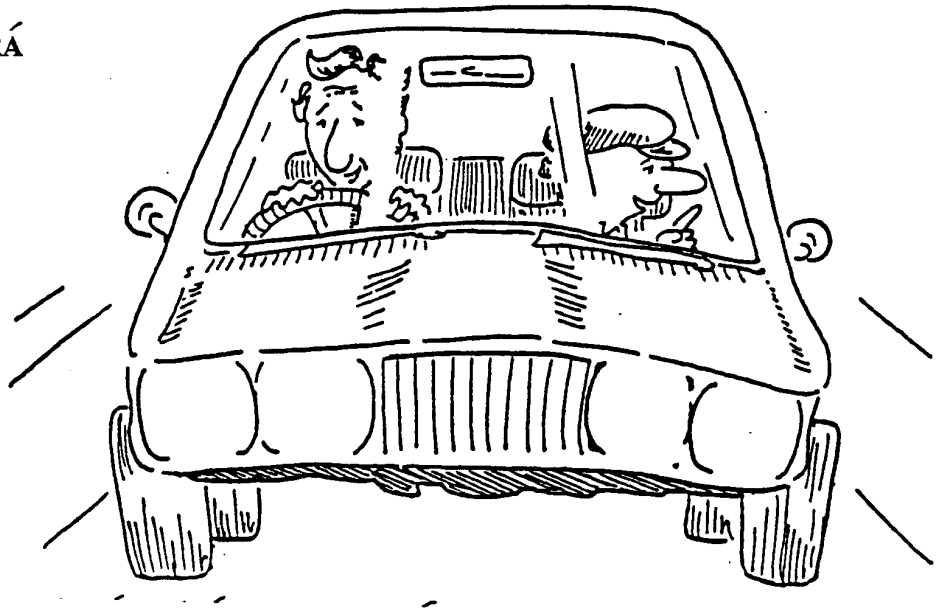
Miss Máire O'Sullivan

Máire, Iníon Uí Shúilleabháin or **Máire Ní Shúilleabháin**

Addressing Mr. O'Brien: **A Mhic Uí Bhriain**
" Mrs. O'Brien: **A Bhean Uí Bhriain**
" Miss O'Brien: **A Iníon Uí Bhriain**

The O'Briens: **Na Brianaigh, Muintir Bhriain**
one of the O'Briens: **duine de mhuintir Bhriain**

COMHRÁ



Máirtín: Ní foláir nó tá tuirse ort tar éis an aistir.
Labhras: Níl. Thit néal codlata orm ar an turas anall.
Máirtín: Is fadó ó bhí tú in Éirinn.
Lábhras: Rófhada ar fad. Tá athrú mór ar an tír. Féach na tithe nua sin in gach áit. Cá bhfuil na seantithe ceann tuí a bhíodh ann?
Máirtín: Tá an chuid is mo díobh leagtha. Tá gach áis nua-aimseartha sna tithe sin. Féach, sin teach Mhuintir Dhonnabháin thall ansin.
Labhrás: Ní dócha go bhfuil an seanlánúin beo fós.
Máirtín: Níl. A mac, Liam, atá ina chónaí sa teach nua; é fein agus a bhean, cailín de mhuintir Chonaire.

FOCLÓIR

abairt (f), pl. **-í**	sentence
aghaidh (f),pl. **-eanna**	face
ainm, pl. **-neacha**	name
áis (f), pl. **-eanna**	convenience
aistear, g. **aistir**	journey
amharc, pl. **amhairc**	sight
anall	hither
ar son	for the sake of
athrú, pl. **athruithe**	change
ball beatha, pl. **baill bheatha**	organ of the body
beach (f), pl. **-a**	bee
béal, pl. **béil**	mouth
ceann tuí	thatched roof
cearc (f), pl. **-a**	hen
cearnóg (f). pl. **-a**	square
clairseach (f), pI. **-a**	harp
clann (f), pl. **-a**	family, clan
corp, pl. **coirp**	body
cuach (f), pl. **-a**	cuckoo
de bharr	because of
drámaíocht (f)	drama
fáthchiallach	allegorical
féile (f), pl. **feilte**	festival
file, pl. **filí**	poet
glaoch	call
glaoch gutháin	telephone call
guth, pl. **-anna**	voice
i gcaitheamh	during
in aice	beside, near
lámh (f). pl. **-a**	hand
lánúin (f), pl. **-eacha**	(married) couple
leagtha, p.p. of **leag**	knocked
líne (f). pl. **línte**	line
long (f), pl. **-a**	ship
muc (f), **-a**	pig
néal, pl. **-ta**	cloud
néal codlata	wink of sleep
Ní, Nic	daughter (in surnames)
nua-aimseartha	modern
Ó, Ua	Son (in surnames)
os cionn	over, above
os comhair	in front of
sáithe (f), pl. **sáithí**	swarm
scríob	scratch
slios, pl. **sleasa**	side
spárál	spare
srón (f), pl. **-a**	nose
teileafón, pl. **teileafóin**	telephone
tonn (f), pl, **tonnta**	wave
torann	noise
ubh (f), pl. **uibheacha**	egg

AISTRIGH:

1 Muintir na háite; sa leabharlann; seomraí na leabharlainne; Sliabh na Muc; ar an bhfeirm; clós na feirme.

2 Seomra scoile; sáithe bheach; ubh chirce; ceol cláirsí; teach cúirte.

3 Ar son na hÉireann; os comhair na cúirte; tar éis na hoibre; chun na háite.

4 Seo iad baill bheatha an choirp: an ceann, an béal, an tsrón, na súile, na fiacla, na lámha, na cosa.

5 Feicim na mná seo ag teacht: Siobhán, Bean Uí Chuinn, Eibhlín, Bean Choilm Mhic Airt, Bean Uí hAodha, Iníon Ní Dhonaill agus cailín de mhuintir Bhriain.

6 Dúirt Máire go raibh sí ag an bhféile drámaíochta san amharclann aréir.

7 Is eol dúinn go bhfuil an samhradh ann nuair a chloisimid guth na cuaiche.

8 Seo líne as amhrán: "Torann na dtonn le sleasa na long."

9 Is olc an chearc nach scríobann di féin (seanfhocal).

10 Seo roinnt de na hainmneacha fáthchiallacha a bhíodh ag na filí ar Éirinn fadó: Róisin Dubh, Síle Ní Ghadhra, Cáitlín Ní hUallacháin, Gráinne Mhaol.

AISTRIGH:

1 With the harp; the door of the library; the meaning of the sentence; the glass of the windows.

2 A Greek book; a court house; a school desk; a dramatic festival.

3 The men of the place; near the school; over the window; during the week.

4 The leaves fall from the trees in autumn.

5 We get our weekly pay (**pá na seachtaine**) on Friday.

6 The Irish wear the shamrock on St. Patrick's Day.

7 A telephone call for you, mother. It's Miss O'Brien.

8 The O'Neills live in the first house on the square.

9 Little Tom left the track of his feet on the clean floor.

10 His mother told him to wash his face and hands before he would come to the table.

CEACHT 30 - REVIEW

FOCLÓIR

balla, pl. **-í**	wall	**gal**, pl. **-a**	puff
barr, pl. **-a**	crop	**gleann**, pl. **-ta**	glen
beartán, pl. **beartáin**	parcel, package	**gnóthach**	busy
binse, pl. **binsí**	bench	**i bhfeighil**	in charge of
ciúnas	calm, stillness	**i measc**	among
coigríoch, pl. **-a**	foreign place	**liath**	gray
ar an gcoigríoch	abroad	**pósadh**, v.n. of **pós**	marriage
crá	anguish	**saothrú**,	cultivating
crúite, p.p. of **crúigh**	milked	v.n. of **saothraigh**	
cuimhin	remember	**seachadadh**,	delivering
is cuimhin liom	I remember	v.n. of **seachaid**	
cúl	back	**seinm**, v.n. of **seinm**	playing (music)
deireadh	end	**siar**	westward
dóchas, g. **dóchais**	hope	**síol**, pl. **-ta**	seed
éirigh...as	give up, cease	**solas**, pl. **soilse**	light
fann	weak	**sracfhéachaint** (f)	cursory glance
fill, v.n. **-eadh**	return	**tiomáin**, v.n. **-t**	drive
		uain (f)	opportunity

Caoimhín Breathnach	Kevin Walsh
Diarmaid Ó Ciardha	Dermot Carey
Máiréad	Margaret
Proinsias	Francis

MISE RAFTEIRI AN FILE

Mise Rafteiri an file
Lán dóchais is grá,
Le súile gan solas
Le ciúnas gan crá.

'Dul siar ar m'aistear
Le solas mo chroí
Fann agus tuirseach
Go deireadh mo shlí.

Féach anois mé
Is mo chúl le balla
Ag seinm ceoil
Do phócaí folamh'.

Antoine Rafteirí

AISTRIGH:

A. An bhfeiceann tú an teach breá feirme thíos sa ghleann? Is ann atá cónaí ar Thadhg Ó Laoire agus ar a bhean chéile, Gráinne. Níl de chlann leo anois ach a mac, Diarmaid; tá na mic agus na hiníonacha eile imithe, cuid acu pósta agus an chuid eile gan phósadh.

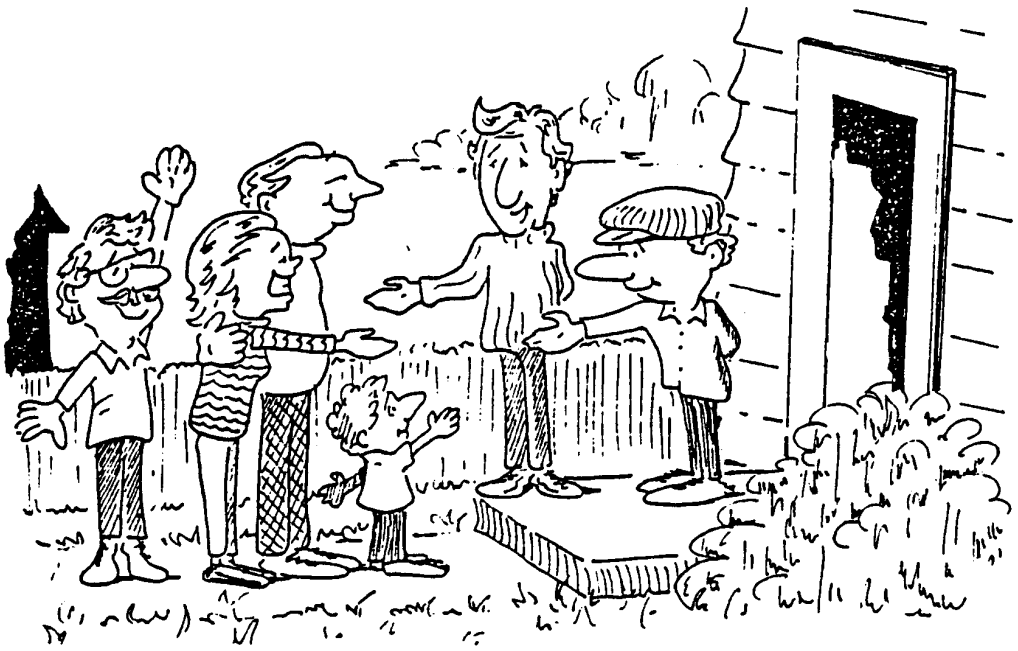
Nuair a bhí Tadhg óg bhí se laídir agus bhíodh sé ag obair ar an bhfeirm gach lá. D'éiríodh sé go moch gach maidin. Théadh sé go dtí an pháirc agus thiomáineadh sé na ba go dtí clós na feirme. Nuair a bhíodh na ba crúite agus an bainne curtha go dtí an uachtarlann aige, d'fhilleadh sé ar an teach agus d'itheadh an bricfeasta. Ní bhíodh sé d'uain aige ach sracfhéachaint a thabhairt ar an bpáipéar agus gal a bhaint as an bpíopa sula n-imíodh sé amach arís ag obair. San earrach is ag saothrú na talún agus ag cur an tsíl a bhíodh sé. San fhomhar is ag baint na mbarr a bhíodh sé. Nuair a thagann an aois air d'éirigh sé as an bhfeirmeoireacht. A mhac, Diarmaid, atá i bhfeighil na feirme anois.

B. Tá seanduine liath ina shuí ar an mbinse sa pháirc. Sin Maitias Mac Giolla Phádraig, fear a bhfuil aithne ag gach aon duine air. Bhíodh sé ag obair in Oifig an Phoist ach d'éirigh sé as an obair cúpla bliain ó shin. Is minic a d'fheicfinn é faoina chulaith ghorm, a mhála poist ar a ghualainn agus é ar a thuras laethúil ag seachadadh na litreacha.

Go moch ar maidin théadh se go dtí Oifig an Phoist chun na litreacha agus na beartáin a fháil. Chuireadh sé na litreacha in ord de réir na seoltaí a bhíodh orthu agus amach leis ar a thuras. Is i mboscaí na litreacha a chuireadh sé na litreacha, na cártaí agus na páipéir. Dá mbeadh beartán aige bhuailfeadh sé ar an doras agus thugadh sé é don duine a d'osclódh an doras. Bhíodh sé an-ghnóthach um Nollaig mar bhíodh go leor litreacha, cártaí agus feiríní le seachadadh aige. Bhíodh áthas ar gach duine fear an phoist a fheiceáil ag teacht chun an tí.

(As a further exercise write A and B in the first and second persons.)

COMHRÁ



Máirtín: A Labhráis, seo roinnt de na cairde ar thug mé cuireadh dóibh teacht chun bualadh leat.

Labhrás: Is eagal liom nach n-aithneoidh mé aon duine acu tá mé chomh fada sin ar an gcoigríoch.

Máirtín: Aithneoidh. Seo seanchara leat, Diarmaid Ó Ciardha, a bhean, Máiréad, agus a mhac, Proinsias.

Labhrás: Tá áthas orm aithne a chur oraibh go léir.

Máirtín: Is cuimhin leat Caoimhín Breathnach a bhíodh ar scoil leat fadó.

Labhrás: Is maith is cuimhin. Nach breá bheith ar ais sa tseanáit i measc na gcairde.

CEACHT 31

VERBS - IMPERATIVE MOOD:NOUNS - THIRD DECLENSION

VERBS - IMPERATIVE MOOD

The imperative mood expresses a command or request or advice. The commonest form, the second person singular, is the root or stem of the verb. BeIow are the paradigms of three verbs: **bí, dún, bailigh.**

1.	**bím**	**dúnaim**	**bailím**
2.	**bí**	**dún**	**bailigh**
3.	**bíodh sé, sí**	**dúnadh sé, sí**	**bailíodh sé, sí**
1.	**bímis**	**dúnaimis**	**bailímis**
2.	**bígí**	**dúnaigí**	**bailígí**
3.	**bídís**	**dúnaidís**	**bailídís**

Ná precedes the verb in the neqative. The lst and 3rd persons may be translated: "let me," "let us," "let him' her, it," "let them."

Éirigh, éirígí.	Rise.
Ná bac leis. Ná hól é.	Do not mind it (him). Do not drink it.
Guímis.	Let us pray.
Ná cloisim focal uait.	Let me not hear a word from you.
Fanadh na páistí istigh.	Let the children remain inside.

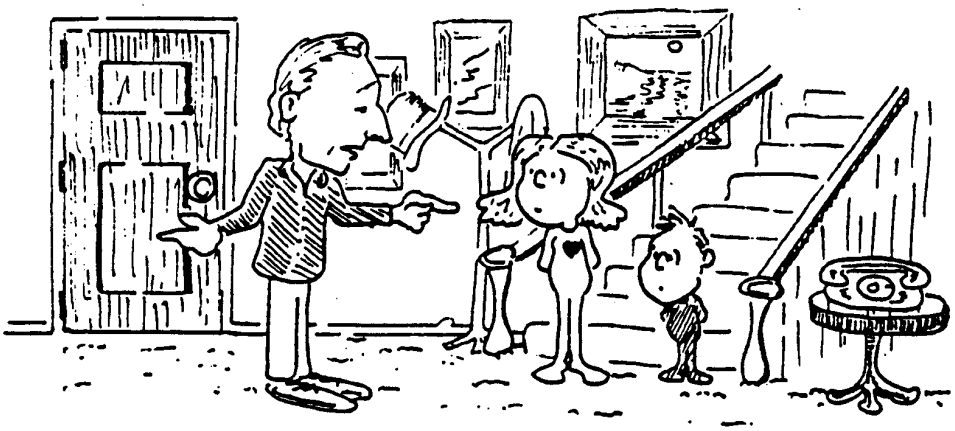
In Ceacht 22 the change from imperative to verbal noun in indirect discourse was indicated.

THIRD DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Nouns in this declension end in a consonant and may be masculine or feminine. Plurals are strong plurals.

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	Gen.		
an buachaill	**an bhuachalla**	**na buachaillí**	the boy
an dochtúir	**an dochtúra**	**na dochtúirí**	the doctor
an bádóir	**an bhádóra**	**na bádóirí**	the boatman
an chuid	**na coda**	**na codanna**	the share
an chanúint	**na canúna**	**na canúintí**	the dialect
an ríocht	**an ríochta**	**na ríochtaí**	the kingdom

COMHRÁ



An tAthair: Cé a bhi ar an nguthán chomh luath sin ar maidin?
An Mháthair: M'athair. Deir sé nach bhfuil mo mháthair go maith.
Athair: Is trua sin. Is annamh a bhíonn sí tinn.
Matháir: Caithfidh mé dul chuici. Ní bheinn sásta go bhfaighinn amach cad atá cearr léi.
Athair: Tá an ceart agat. Tóg an carr. Is féidir liom dul ag obair ar an mbus.
Matháir: A Shíle agus a Liam, tá bhur seanmháthair tinn agus tá mé ag dul anonn chuici. A Shíle, bíodh tusa i bhfeighil an tí agus, a Liam, bí i do bhuachaill maith, tabhair aire duit féin, agus déan rud ar do dheirfiúr.

FOCLÓIR

annamh	seldom
anonn	over, to the other side
bronn, v.n. **-adh**	bestow
Cáisc (f), g. **Cásca**	Easter
canúint (f), pl. **-í**	dialect
ceacht, pl. **-anna**	lesson
cearr	wrong
ceoltóir, pl. **-í**	musician
cuspóir, pl. **-í**	object
Dáil (f), g. **Dála**	assembly, Parliament
déan rud ar	obey
dlí, pl. **dlithe**	law
dlíodóir, pl. **-í**	lawyer
filíocht (f), g. **-a**	poetry
fód, pl. **fóid**	sod
fuacht, g. **-a**	cold
Garda Síochána, pl. **Gardaí S.**	Civic Guard
guthán, pl. **gutháin**	telephone
litríocht (f), g. **-a**	literature
luath	early
mí na meala	honeymoon
móin (f), g. **móna**	turf
moltóir, pl. **-í**	adjudicatcr
prós, g. **próis**	prose
rinceoir, pl. **-í**	dancer
ríocht (f), pl. **-aí**	kingdom
sioc, g. **seaca**	frost
síocháin (f), g. **síochána**	peace
Teachta, pl. **-aí**	Deputy Parliamentary)
teas, g. **teasa**	heat
tuairim (f), pl. **-í**	opinion

AISTRIGH:

1 **Suigh síos, suigí síos, tógaigí na pinn ach ná brisigí iad.**

2 **Dúirt sé linn na pinn a thógáil ach gan iad a bhriseadh.**

3 **Bígí ar ais sa teach ar a deich a chlog.**

4 **Óladh na leanaí an bainne má tá tart orthu.**

5 **Ná feicim anseo arís thú!**

6 **Obair an fheirmeora, obair na bhfeirmeoirí; tuairim an dochtúra, tuairimí na ndochtúirí.**

7 **Fód móna; Garda Síochána; oíche sheaca; Domhnach Cásca; Teachta Dála.**

8 **Sa rang, bímid ag léamh filíocht agus prós na seanlitríochta.**

9 **Chaith an lánúin óg mí na meala in Hawaii.**

10 **Cé acu is fearr leat, an samhradh, séasúr an teasa, nó an geimhreadh, séasúr an fhuachta?**

AISTRIGH:

1 Write the 2nd person, singular and plural, of the following verbs:

put, drink, spend, give, take, read

2 Collect (pl.) the apples that are under the tree but don't eat them.

3 Do not be afraid of the dog (Lit. Let there not be fear on you before...)

4 Let me not hear another word from you!

5 Let Thomas come with me but let Donal remain (**fan**) at home.

6 The teacher's class: the musicians' harps: the object of the lesson.

7 Put a sod of turf on the fire, please.

8 Brian McCarthy is the manager of the office.

9 The adjudicator awarded (**bronn**) first prize to the dancers.

10 I saw everybody at the meeting: the shopkeepers, the farmers, the fishermen, the lawyers, the teachers and the painters.

CEACHT 32

NOUNS - FOURTH AND FIFTH DECLENSIONS

FOURTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS

Most nouns end in a vowel and are masculine. There is but one form for the singular and one for the plural,

Singular	Plural	
an toitín	**na toitíní**	the cigarette
an file	**na filí**	the poet
an rí	**na rithe**	the king
an ghé	**na géanna**	the goose
an mála	**na málaí**	the bag

FIFTH DECLENSION OF NOUNS

A miscellaneous collection of nouns, mostly feminine, which have a common feature in that the genitive singular ends in **-ach, -n,** or **-d.** Plurals are strong plurals.

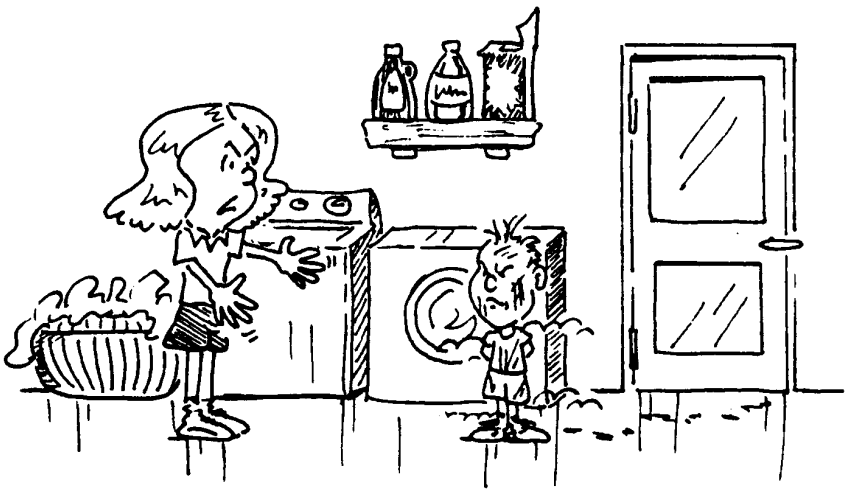
Singular		Plural	
Nom.	Gen.		
an cháin	**na cánach**	**na cánacha**	the tax
an chathair	**na cathrach**	**na cathracha**	the city
an cara	**an charad**	**na cairde**	the friend
an chomharsa	**na comharsan**	**na comharsana**	the neighbor
an traein	**na traenach**	**na traenacha**	the train

IRREGULAR NOUNS

There are a few irregular nouns; those commonly used are listed below:

Singular		Plural	
Nom.	Gen.		
an dia	**an dé**	**na déithe**	the god
an bhean	**na mná**	**na mná, g. na mban**	the woman
an deirfiúr	**na deirféar**	**na deirfiúracha**	the sister
an leaba	**na leapa**	**na leapacha**	the bed
an lá	**an lae**	**na laethanta**	the day
an mhí	**na míosa**	**na míonna**	the month
an talamh	**an talaimh m.** **na talún f.**	**na tailte**	the land

COMHRÁ



Síle: Tusa atá ann, a Liam? Feach an cruth atá ort.

Liam: Bhí cluiche peile sa pháirc againn. An bhfuil Mamaí ar ais fós?

Síle: Níl. Ghlaoigh sí ar an nguthán agus dúirt nach bhfuil ar seanmháthair ró-olc agus go mbeadh sí féin ar ais timpeall a deich.

Liam: An bhfuil an suipéar ullamh fós?

Síle: Beidh Daidí ag teacht abhaile i gceann cúpla noiméad. Ní bheidh sé sásta tú a fheiceáil agus an salachar sin ort. Téigh isteach, nigh do lámha agus d'aghaidh, cuir léine agus bríste glan ort fein, agus ná bí ag feadaíl ag an mbord.

Liam: Ó bíonn tú ag tabhairt orduithe dom i gcónaí - m'aghaidh agus mo lámha a ní, léine ghlan a chur orm féin agus gan bheith ag feadaíl ag an mbord.

FOCLÓIR

Albain (f), g. **Alban**	Scotland
beoir (f), g. **beorach**	beer
bríste, pl. **brístí**	trousers
cáin (f), pl. **cánacha**	tax
ceist (f), pl. **-eanna**	question
cogadh, pl. **cogaí**	war
cruth, pl. **-anna**	shape, appearance
cumhacht (f), pl. **-aí**	power
eol, is eol dom	I know
feadaíl (f)	whistling
gé (f), pl. **-anna**	goose
lacha (f), pl. **-in**	duck
leaba (f), pl. **leapacha**	bed
léine (f), pl, **léinte**	shirt
monarcha, pl. **-na**	factory
namhaid (m), pl. **naimhde**	enemy
oibrí, pl. **oibrithe**	worker
ordú, pl, **orduithe**	order
píolóta, pl. **-í**	pilot
rí, pl. **rithe**	king
saighdiúir, pl. **-í**	soldier
salachar	dirt
stailc (f), pl. **-eanna**	strike
ar stailc	on strike
stáisiún, pl. **stáisiúin**	station
suíochán, pl. **suíocháin**	seat
suipéar, pl. **suipéir**	supper
talamh (m) g. **talaimh**, (f) g, **talún**, pl. **tailte**	land
tiarna talún	landlord
teorainn (f), g. **teorann**	border, boundary
traein (f), g. **traenach**	train
troid (f), g. **troda**, pl, **-eanna**	fight
uimhir (f), pl. **uimhreacha**	number

AISTRIGH:

1 **Sráideanna na cathrach; ceist na teorann; labhairt na teanga; cois farraige**

2 **Gloine beorach: a chara mo chléibh; de réir na n-uimhreacha**

3 **Is é lá na báistí lá na lachan. (seanfhocal)**

4 **Éist le glór na habhann agus gheobhaidh tú breac. (seanfhocal)**

5 **Suigí sna suíochán de réir na n-uimhreacha atá agaibh.**

6 **Ólaimis sláinte na hÉireann agus sláinte mhuintir na hÉireann.**

7 **Óige an Deartháir ainm an leabhair ar bheatha Bhriain Uí Nuallán.**

8 **Níl aon obair ar siúl sa mhonarcha anois: tá na hoibrithe ar stailc.**

9 **Is eol duinn ón stair gur chuir Cogadh na Talún deireadh le cumhacht na dtiarnaí talún.**

10 **Tá muintir Dhonnabháin ina gcónaí in aice linn. Seo iad ainmneacha na clainne: Micheál, ainm an athar; Siobhán, ainm na máthar; Tomás agus Breandán, ainmneacha na ndeartháracha; agus Úna, ainm na deirfear.**

AISTRIGH:

1 During the night; Christmas Day; the people of Scotland; near the fire.

2 In Ireland; in Scotland; the Feis of Tara; the train station; the speaking of Irish.

3 I would like to spend a vacation in Ireland.

4 Are the names of the streets written in Irish **(as Gaeilge)**?

5 Una's brother is an airplane pilot.

6 Did you say that the factory workers were on strike?

7 During Christmas **(um Nollaig)** the stores are full of people.

8 The soldiers fought against the enemies of their country.

9 The Feis of Tara used to be held every third year.

10 In the Cronin house are the grandfather, grandmother, father, mother, four boys and three girls.

CEACHT 33

ADJECTIVES - DECLENSIONS

DECLENSIONS OF ADJECTIVES

The adjective is not inflected except when it is used attributively, and when thus used it follows the noun and agrees with it in number. gender and case. Apart from those adjectives ending in a vowel and remaining unchanged (initial mutation excepted) in singular and plural, e.g. **fada,** long: **nua,** new, there are two main divisions or declensions:

(1) those ending in a consonant (except those ending in **-úil, -ir**)
díreach, straight; **maith**, good

(2) those endinq in **-úil** and a few endlng in **-ir**
fearúil, manly; **cóir**, fair, just

In Ceacht 27 we noted how the mode of inflection in the genitive determined the declension of the noun, The common form served for the nominative, accusative, dative and vocative (except in the first declension) of the singular. Strong plurals were unchanged while the genitive of weak plurals was the same as the common form. Below are given the four significant forms of representative adjectives (initial aspiration omitted) and also the paradigms of adjectives declined with masculine and feminine nouns.

Common Form	Gen. Sing. Masc.	Gen. Sing. Fem.	Plural	
dubh	**duibh**	**duibhe**	**dubha**	black
tuirseach	**tuirsigh**	**tuirsí**	**tuirseacha**	tired
maith	**maith**	**maithe**	**maithe**	good
fearúil	**fearúil**	**fearúla**	**fearúla**	manly
cóir	**cóir**	**córa**	**córa**	just
fada	**fada**	**fada**	**fada**	long

An adjective qualifying a weak-plural noun (Ceacht 27) has the same form for all cases of the plural except the genitive which has the same form as the commom singular.

Below are paradigms of first declension adjectives, broad and slender, declined with masculine and feminine nouns; also given are adjectives of the second declension.

SINGULAR

Nom.			
an fear mór	**an buachaill ciúin**	**an chláirseach bhinn**	**an pháirc ghlas**
Gen.			
an fhir mhóir	**an bhuachalla chiúin**	**na cláirsí binne**	**na páirce glaise**

PLURAL

Nom.			
na fir mhóra	**na buachaillí ciúine**	**na cláirseacha binne**	**na páirceanna glasa**
Gen.			
na bhfear mór	**na mbuachaillí ciúine**	**na gcláirseach binn**	**na bpáirceanna glasa**

SINGULAR

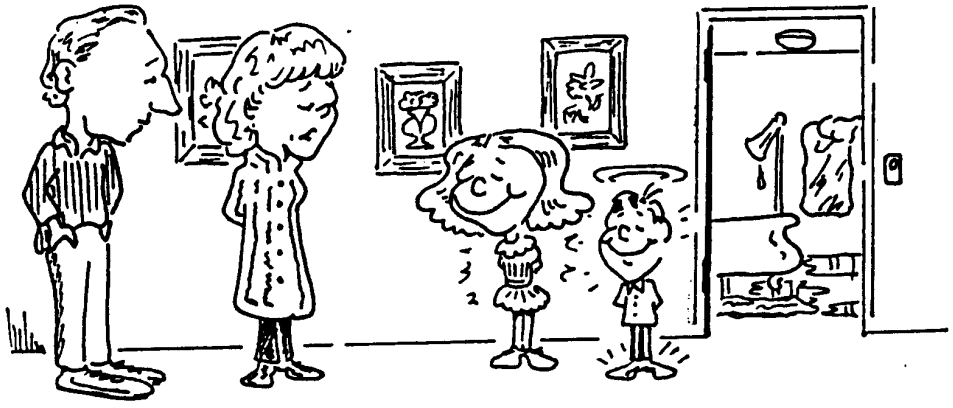
Nom.	**an garsún fearúil**	**an ainnir mhaisiúil**
Gen.	**an gharsúin fhearúla**	**na hainnire maisiúla**

PLURAL

Nom.	**na garsúin fhearúla**	**na hainnireacha maisiúla**
Gen.	**na ngarsún fearúil**	**na n-ainnireacha maisiúla**

Translations: the big man, the quiet boy, the melodious harp, the green field, the manly boy, the pretty (attractive) girl

COMHRÁ



An tAthair: Seo chugainn Mamaí. Cén chaoi a bhfuil do mháthair?
An Mháthair: Bhreathnaigh sí níos fearr tráthnóna. Bhí Daidí buartha fúithi agus chuir sé fios ar an dochtúir.
Athair: Bhí an ceart aige. Céard a duirt an dochtúir?
Máthair: Taom den fhliú atá uirthi. Thug an dochtúir íocleasu di agus mhol di fanacht sa leaba ar feadh cúpla lá.
Athair: Tá aois mhaith aici, os cionn seachtó, nach ea?
Máthair: Is ea. Deir an dochtúir go bhfuil an croí láidir aici. A Shíle, tá súil agam go raibh gach rud go maith agus go raibh Liam ina bhuachaill maith an fhaid a bhí mé as baile.
Síle: Ó, bhí, a Mhamaí. An féidir linn ar seanmháthair a fheiceáil?
Máthair: Is féidir. Tabharfaidh mé chuici amárach sibh.

FOCLÓIR

abhainn (f), pl. **aibhneacha**	river
ainnir (f), pl. **-eacha**	maiden
amhránaí pl. **amhránaithe**	singer
aosta	old
bealach, pl. **bealaí**	way
binn	sweet
bó (f), **ba**	cow
breathnaigh, v.n. **breathnú**	look, examine
buartha	worried
cairdiúil	friendly
canna, pl. **-í**	can
cén chaoi?	how?
cóir, adj.	fair, just
croí, pl. **-the**	heart
dathúil	pretty
deas, taobh d.	right (side)
éirí gréine	sunrise
fearúil	manly
fionn	fair
fios a chur ar	send for
fliú	flu
geal	bright
glas	green, gray
iocleasú	medication
iontach	wonderful
leac (f), pl. **-a**	slab, flagstone
leag	knock
maisiúil	beautiful, comely
scamall, pl. **scamaill**	cloud
seanchaí, pl. **seanchaithe**	storyteller
sleamhain	slippery
spéir (f), pl. **spéartha**	sky
taobh, pl. **-anna**	side
taom, pl. **-anna**	fit, attack

AISTRIGH:

1 **An teach bán: an t-urlár glan; an lánúin óg: an fear cairdiúil**

2 **Na tithe bána: na hurláir ghlana; na lánúineacha óga; na fir chairdiúla**

3 **Sin é Diarmaid Ó Siadhail; is é cara na ndaoine bochta é.**

4 **"Bealach na Bó Finne" an t-ainm atá ar "The Milky Way" as Gaeilge.**

5 **Is sleamhain iad leaca an tí mhóir. (seanfhocal)**

6 **Ba iad na seanchaithe aosta a hinsíodh na scéalta iontacha.**

7 **Amhránaí binn is ea Nóra; tá go leor de na seanamhráin Ghaeilge aici.**

8 **Ní sinne a leag na húlla dearga de na crainn arda leis na slata fada.**

9 **Feicfidh tú geata na monarchan móire ar thaobh na láimhe deise den bhóthar.**

10 **D'éirigh an t-iascaire roimh éiri gréine agus chuaigh se trasna na bpáirceanna go dtí bruach na habhann bige.**

AISTRIGH:

1 The cold day; on the white sail; with the pretty girl; in the big city

2 The cold days: on the white sails; with the pretty girls: in the big cities

3 A hundred thousand welcomes to you, my good friends!

4 I did not hear anything because I have a pain in my left ear.

5 Was it Mary who was wearing the new blue coat and the bright red hat?

6 The boy collected the empty bottles and cans and brought them to the store.

7 In the front of the house you will see the bright spring flowers.

8 You will see the doctor with his little black bag.

9 In the morning there were big white clouds in the sky.

10 History tells us the stories of the brave men who were there long ago.

CEACHT 34

ADJECTIVES - DEGREES OF COMPARISON

COMPARISON OF EQUALITY

This kind of comparison denotes an equal degree of the quality in question in the two things compared. It is expressed by putting **chomh**, as, before the adjective and **le**, with, after it:

Bhí Pádraig chomh láidir le capall.	Patrick was as strong as a horse.
Nílim chomh láidir leatsa.	I am not as strong as you.

If a verbal construction, rather than a noun or pronoun, is used in the comparison **chomh...agus** is used:

Tá Pádraig chomh láidir anois agus a bhí sé riamh (...as he ever was).

THE COMPARATIVE DEGREE

The comparative degree denotes a higher degree of the quality in one of the two things being compared. The comparative degree of the adjective has the same form as that of the genitive singular feminine: **láidir, láidre; cairdiúil, cairdiúla.** There are, however, a number of adjectives that form the comparative degree irregularly:

beag, lú, small;	**breá, breátha,** fine;	**fada, faide,** long;
maith, fearr, good;	**mór, mó,** good;	**olc, measa,** bad.

Tá Seán níos láidre ná Séamas.
Tá Seán níos láidre anois ná mar a bhí sé riamh.

The particle **níos** precedes the adjective and **ná** or **ná mar** (than) follows.

However in the present and past tenses and in the conditional mood it is usual to use the copula **is** or **ba** rather than the substantive verb **bí**:

Is láidre Seán ná Séamas.
Is láidre Seán anois ná mar a bhí sé riamh.
Nach mó Nua Eabhrac ná Baile Atha Cliath? Isn't New York bigger than Dublin?
Nárbh fhearr duit tae ná caife? Wouldn't tea be better for you than coffee?
Deir an seanfhocal gur treise dúchas ná oiliúint (...nature is stronger than nurture.)

In English discrete forms of the adjectives are used to express the comparative and superlative degrees: tall, taller, tallest. Such a distinction does not exist in Irish. When we wish to say that

(1) **Thomas is younger than John**
(2) **Thomas is the youngest boy in the class**

we express the ideas thus:

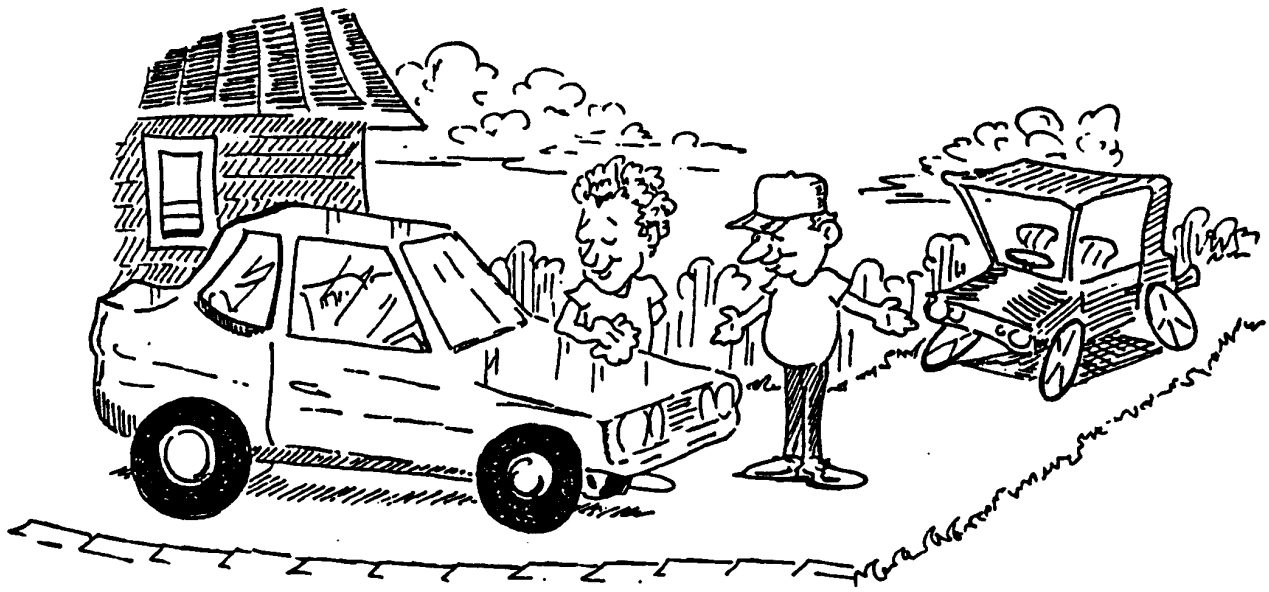
(1) **Tá Tomás níos óige ná Seán** or **Is óige Tomás ná Seán.**
(2) **Tá Tomás níos óige ná aon bhuachaill eile sa rang** or **is óige Tomás ná aon bhuachaill eile sa rang.**

In a comparison involving more than two a construction using the idiom **tá...ar** may also be used.

Tá Tomás ar an mbuachaill is óige sa rang.
Thomas is the youngest boy in the class.

Bhí an Róimh ar an impireacht ba mhó ar an domhan.
Rome was the greatest empire in the world.

COMHRÁ



Oscar: **Feicim go bhfuil carr nua agat, a Risteaird.**
Risteard: **Tá, ceann den déanamh is nua atá ar an margadh.**
Oscar: **Is feiceálach an carr é. An bhfuil sé costasach?**
Risteard: **Tá siad i bhfad níos daoire i mbliana.**
Oscar: **Is docha gur fearr leat é ná an seancheann.**
Risteard: **Is fearr go mór. Is fairsinge é ar an taobh istigh. Tá áit do sheisear ann.**
Oscar: **Cad mar gheall ar an inneall?**
Risteard: **Is cumhachtaí é ná aon inneall eile ina leithéid de charr. Is faide a théann sé ar an ngalún peitril ná mar a théadh an seancharr.**
Oscar: **Go maire tú é!**

FOCLÓIR

ard, comp. **airde**	high, tall
chomh	as
clé	left (side)
costasach	dear, costly
cosúil...le	like
crom, v.n. **-adh**	bend
cuimhneamh	recollection
cumhachtach	powerful
daor	dear
déanamh	make, model
dias (f), pl. **-a**	ear of corn
domhan, g. **domhain**	world
éirimiúil	talented
Eoghan	Eugene
fairsing	spacious
feiceálach	noticeable
fuil (f), g. **fola**	blood
impireacht (f), pl. **-ai**	empire
lag	weak
leithéid, pl. **-í**	the like
mair, v.n. **-eachtáil**	live, last
go maire tú é	may you enjoy it
margadh, pl. **margaí**	market
milis, comp. **milse**	sweet
oiliúint (f), g. **oiliúna**	training
páiste, pl. **páistí**	patch
rang, pl. **-anna**	class
riamh	ever
Róimh (f), g. **Rómha**	Rome
saighead (f), **-a**	arrow
sean, comp. **sine**	old
te, comp. **teo**	hot, warm
trom, comp. **troime**	heavy

AISTRIGH:

1 **Tá sé chomh díreach le saighead. Tá, agus níos díre.**

2 **Bhí a guth chomh hard sin gur chuala gach duine í.**

3 **Is treise dúchas ná oiliúint. (seanfhocal)**

4 **Is í an dias is troime is ísle a chromann a ceann. (seanfhocal)**

5 **Ba é Peadar an duine ba fhearúla agus ba chairdiúla orthu go léir.**

6 **Is sine Eoghan ná mé ach is aoirde mise ná eisean.**

7 **Is fearr a rinne tú an obair ná mar a d'fhéadfainnse féin é a dhéanamh.**

8 **Ba í an tsúil chlé an tsúil ba laige aige.**

9 **Tá Máire ar an scoláire is éirimiúla sa rang.**

10 **Bhí an samhradh seo ar an samhradh ba fhliche agus ba fhuaire le cuimhneamh na ndaoine.**

AISTRIGH:

1 It was as white as snow and as red as blood (**fuil**).

2 He is as strong now as he ever was.

3 This apple is redder and sweeter than the other.

4 Donal is older than William but William is taller than Donal.

5 Patrick was the smartest boy in the class.

6 A turf fire is nicer than a coal fire, but the coal fire is warmer.

7 The child is more like (**cosúil**) his mother than his father.

8 The proverb says that a patch is better than a hole.

9 Which is the largest city in the world: New York, London, or Tokyo?

10 The horse is larger and stronger than the donkey.

CEACHT 35 - REVIEW

FOCLÓIR

adhmad, g. **adhmaid** wood
amhlaidh thus, so,same
banc, pl. **bainc** bank
barrach tow (of flax)
bodach, pl. **bodaigh** churl, lout
bog soft
braillín, pl. **-í** sheet
cairdeas friendship
caoi way
ceantar, pl. **ceantair** district
ceirseach (f), hen blackbird
g. **ceirsí**
cheana already
cliabhán, cradle
pl. **cliabháin**
cluthar sheltered
compordach comfortable
córas, pl. **córais** system
costas, pl. **costais** cost
dlúsúil industrious
donas, g. **donais** misery
doras, pl. **doirse** door
fiacha debt
gealach (f), pl. **-a**, moon
g. **gealai**
gearr, comp. **giorra** short, near
gléasra equipment
iasacht (f), **ar i.** loan,on loan
imeall, pl. **imill** edge
leibhéal level
leithscéal, pl. **-ta** excuse
lobhadh, v.n. of **lobh** rotting
lóistín, **ar l.** lodging
luach, pl. **-anna** price, value
méadú, v.n. of **méadaigh** increasing
minic, comp. **-e** often
misneach, g. **misnigh** courage
níodh, p. aut. of **nigh** was washed
péint paint
pluiméireacht (f) plumbing
seomra suite, sitting room,
s. folctha bathroom
siúinéir, pl. **-í** carpenter
smólach, g. **smólaigh** thrush
socair steady
socrú (m), settling
v.n. of **socraigh**
staighre stairs
súisín, pl. **-í** coverlet
taisce, **i dt.** store
teip...ar fail
tréaslaigh...do congratulate
urlár, pl. **urláir** floor, storey

SUANTRAÍ: SEOHÍN SEÓ

Chuirfinnse féin mo leanbh a chodladh,
Is ní mar a chuireann mná na mbodach
Faoi shúisín buí ná i mbraillín barraigh,
Ach i gcliabhán óir is an ghaoth á bhogadh.
Seohín seó, ú leo leo
Seohín seó, is tú mo leanbh!
Seohín seó, ú leo leo
Seohín seó, is tú mo leanbh!

Chuirfinnse féin mo leanbh a chodladh
Lá breá gréine idir dhá Nollaig,
I gcliabhán óir ar urlár socair
Faoi bharra na gcraobh is an ghaoth á bhogadh.
Seohín seó, srl.

1. Select the correct cases of the words in parentheses:

i Níl solas (an ghealach) chomh geal le solas (an ghrian).
ii Gheobhaimid laethanta saoire (an samhradh) i gceann (seachtain).
iii Is giorra teach (an sagart) ná teach (an scoil).
iv A (Gael), is ceart daoibh troid ar son bhur (tír).
v Tá cairdeas idir muintir (Éire) agus muintir (Albain).

2. Choose the correct form of the adjective for these sentences:

i	álainn:	Níl aon áit in Éirinn níos ( ) ná Cill Airne.
ii	binn:	Is ( ) ceol an smólaigh na ceól na céirsí.
iii	minic:	Tagann sé chugainn níos ( ) ná mar a cheapfá.
iv	leisciúil:	Ba é Liam an scoláire ba ( ) sa rang.
v	maith:	Arbh é sin an rud ab ( ) duit a dhéanamh?

3. Translate the following:

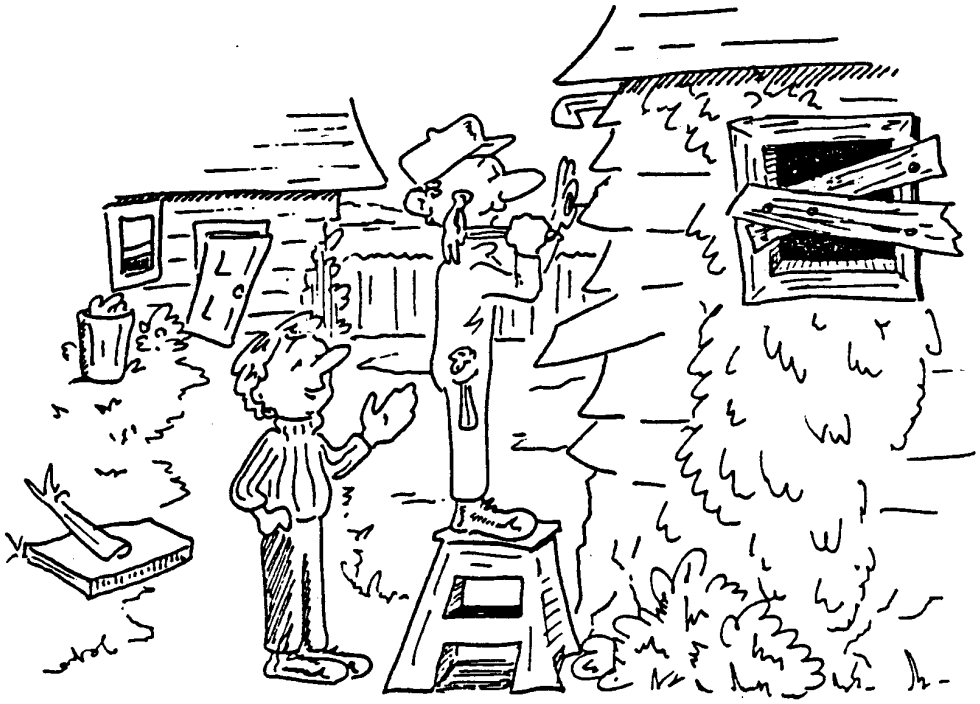
Fear óg dlúsúil é Tomás Ó Tuathail. Bhíodh sé ar loistin ar imeall an bhaile. Theastaigh uaidh teach dá chuid féin a bheith aige. Ní raibh móran airgid i dtaisce aige agus cheap sé gurbh fhearr dó seanteach a cheannach. Ba shiúinéir é féin agus d'fhéadfadh sé an obair a bheadh riachtanach chun an teach a chur in ord a dhéanamh. Ní mór an costas a bheadh ar sheanteach. Fuair sé iasacht ón mbanc. Mar sin cheannaigh sé teach beag i gceantar a raibh na tithe ligthe chun donachta ann.

Teach dhá urlár a fuair sé: cistin bheag, halla agus seomra suite ar an gcéad urlár: dhá sheomra leaba agus seomra folctha ar an dara leibhéal. Níor thuig Tomás cé chomh dona a bhí an teach nuair a cheannaigh sé é. Bhí adhmad an urláir uachtaraigh agus adhmad an staighre ag lobhadh agus bhí droch-chaoi ar an seomra folctha, córas nua pluiméireachta ag teastáil. Níor theip ar an misneach aige agus chuir sé chun na hoibre.

Bhíodh sé ag obair ar an seanteach gach tráthnóna agus gach deireadh seachtaine. Fuair sé cabhair ó dhuine nó beirt dá chairde. Níorbh fhada go raibh adhmad nua curtha in áit an tseanadhmaid, péint curtha ar na doirse, ar na fuinneoga agus ar an staighre. Níodh na ballaí istigh agus amuigh agus cuireadh dath nua orthu. Gléasra nua-aimseartha a chuir sé sa seomra folctha.

Tá daoine óga eile ag ceannach agus ag socrú seantithe sa cheantar anois. Mar sin, tá luach tí Thomáis ag méadú de réir a chéile. Teach deas cluthar compordach atá aige anois. Is é a deir a chairde nach fada go bpósfar é.

COMHRÁ



Seoirse: Bail ó Dhia ar an obair, a Thomáis.
Tomás: Gurab amhlaidh duit, a Sheoirse.
Seoirse: Feicim go bhfuil an-chuid oibre curtha isteach agat ar an seanteach sin.
Tomás: Tá. Fuair mé saor go leor é agus mé féin atá ag déanamh na hoibre chun ordú maith a chur air.
Seoirse: Ní foláir nó tá costas mór ag baint leis an ngnó.
Tomás: Bhí roinnt airgid i dtaisce agam féin agus fuair mé iasacht ón mbanc. Beidh na fiacha go léir glanta agam i gceann roinnt blianta.
Seoirse: Tréaslaím duit. Dea-shampla atá á thabhairt agat do dhaoine eile.
Tomás: B'fhéidir é. Cheana fein tá beirt nó triúr eile ag ceannach seantithe sa cheantar seo.

CEACHT 36

VERBS - SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD: SALUTATIONS, WISHES, GREETINGS, ETC.

PRESENT SUBJUNCTIVE

The use of the present subjunctive is largely confined to set phrases expressing wishes. It follows the particles **go** (affirmative) and **nár** (negative). The third person singular of the present subjunctive is formed by adding **-a** or **-e** to the root according as the verb is broad or slender, and **-aí** or **-í** to second conjugation verbs ending in **-(a)igh.** The subjunctive form for the verb **bí** is **raibh.** This substantive verb **bí** is introduced by **go** and **ná;** the copula by **gura(b)** and **nára(b).**

Go raibh maith agat	Thank you (Lit. May there be good at you).
Go dtaga do ríocht	May thy kingdom come.
Go mbeannaí Dia duit	May God bless you.
Nár laga Dia do lámh	May God not weaken your hand.
Gura slán an scéalaí	May the bearer of the news be safe.
Gurab amhlaidh duit	The same to you.

In expressing clauses of purpose or of indefinite time after **go,** until, **nó,** until, **sula,** before, the future tense is used.

Fan go dtiocfaidh sé.	Wait until he comes.
Tar anseo go bhfeicfimid thú.	Come here so that we can see you.

PAST SUBJUNCTIVE

The conditional mood is usually employed instead of the past subjunctive (which is similar to the past habitual in form) in conditional clauses.

Dá léifeá an dán go cúramach thuigfeá é.
If you would read the poem carefully you would have understood it.

See **Ceacht 24** for further examples. The form of the past subjunctive of **bí** is the same as that of the conditional.

Dá mbeifeá ann gheofá an post.
If you were there you would get the position.

SALUTATIONS, WISHES, GREETINGS, ETC.

Greeting	**Dia duit (daoibh)**	(Lit. God to you)
Answer	**Dia is Muire duit (daoibh)**	(Lit. God and Mary to you)
Greeting	**Go mbeannaí Dia duit**	May God bless you
Answer	**Go mbeannaí Dia is Muire duit**	May God and Mary bless you
Greeting	**Bail ó Dhia ort**	The blessing of God on you
Answer	**Bail ó Dhia is Muire ort**	The blessing of God and Mary on you

For the following greetings **Gurab amhlaidh duit** is a suitable answer:

Oiche mhaith duit!	Good night!
Codladh sámh duit!	A pleasant sleep!
Nollaig shona duit!	Merry Christmas!
Nollaig faoi shéan is faoi mhaise duit!	A prosperous and pleasant Christmas!
Athbhliain faoi mhaise duit!	A prosperous New Year!

Slán leat.	Good Bye.Farewell (said to the one leaving).
Slán agat.	Good Bye.Farewell (said to the one remaining).

Slainte chugat!	Good health!
Gabhaim pardún agat.	I beg your pardon.
Gabh mo leithscéal.	Pardon me (Lit. Accept my excuse).
Más é do thoil é.	If you please (Lit. If it is your will).
Le do thoil.	Please.
Maith an fear (buachaill, cailín)!	Good man!
Saol fada chugat!	Long life to you!

Go méadaí Dia do stór.	Thanks (Lit. May God increase your store).
Go bfága Dia an tsláinte agat.	Thanks (Lit. May God spare you your health).
Go mbeirimid beo ar an am seo arís.	May we catch this time again.
Go n-eirí an bóthar leat.	May you succeed! (Lit. May the road succeed with you)

FOCLÓIR

agair, v.n. **-t**	plead, entreat
Nár agraí Dia ort é	May God forgive you
athbhliain (f)	New Year
athnuachan (f)	renovation
bail (f)	blessing
beannaigh	bless, salute
beathaigh, v.n. **beathú**	feed, nourish
beo	alive
cáin, v.n. **-eadh**	blame
comhairle (f)	advice
cúramach	careful
dara	second
éirigh...le	succeed
feisteas	furnishings
fóir...ar	help
gleoite	neat, pretty
lagaigh, v.n. **lagú**	weaken
maise (f)	beauty, flourishing
maraigh, v.n. **marú**	kill
náire (f)	shame
nuacht (f), g. **-a**	news
pardún	pardon
rath	luck, favor
sámh	tranquil
saol, pl. **-ta**	life, time, world
scrúdu, pl. **scrúduithe**	examination
séan	happiness
sona	happy, fortunate
stór, pl. **-tha**	store, stock
thart	over
troscán, pl. **troscáin**	furniture

AISTRIGH:

1 **Go bhfóire Dia orainn: go gcuire Dia rath ort.**

2 **Ná raibh maith agat; ná agraí Dia ort é.**

3 **Go maire tú agus go gcaithe tú an chulaith nua éadaigh seo.**

4 **Go mba seacht bhfearr a bheidh tú bliain ó inniu.**

5 **Fanaimis anseo go dtiocfaidh Liam chugainn leis an gcarr.**

6 **Má chloisim an nuacht inseoidh mé duit é.**

7 **Dá gcloisfinn an nuacht d'inseoinn duit é.**

8 **Mura molfainn é, ní cháinfinn é.**

9 **Ná creid an chead scéal go mbeire an dara sceal ort.(seanfhocal)**

10 **An rud a bheathódh duine amháin, is é a mharódh duine eile.(seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

Express the following (1,2) as wishes:

1 That God may bless us all; that you, my friend, may have a long life.

2 May it be the same for you; may it not be the same for you.

3 A merry Christmas and a happy New Year to you! The same to you!

4 "May you all succeed in the examination," said the teacher to us.

5 We will remain inside until the rain is over (**thart**).

6 If Tom is late again he will lose his position.

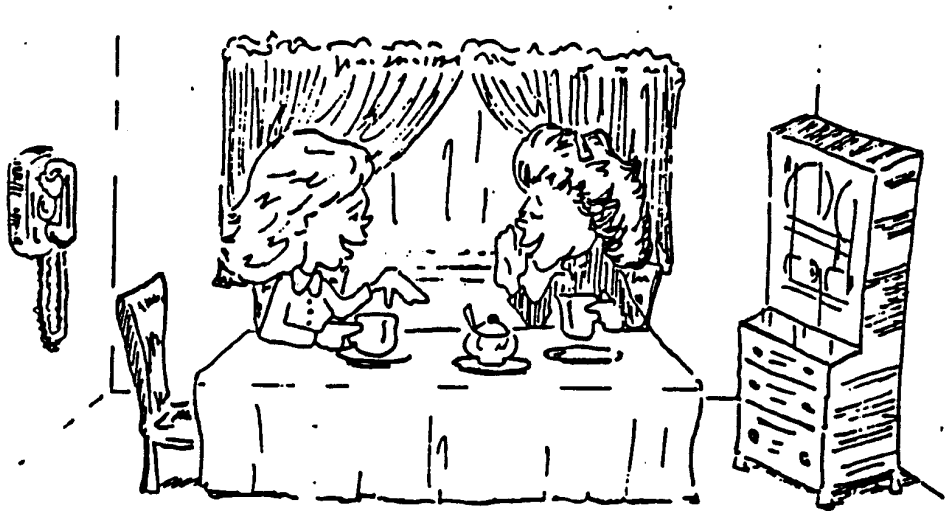
7 If I hadn't seen it I wouldn't have believed it.

8 If you had liked it you would have eaten it.

9 Give me the paper so that I may read it.

10 If the pencil were stronger I would not have broken it.

COMHRÁ



Peig: Is dócha go bhfaca tú an teach nua atá ag Tomás Ó Tuathail.

Eibhlín: Ní fhaca, ach chuala mé m'athair ag caint ar an athnuachan atá déanta ag Tomás ar an seanteach a cheannaigh sé.

Peig: Teach deas gleoite atá ann. Thug sé cuireadh do mo mháthair dul ann. Ag lorg comhairle a bhí sé mar gheall ar an troscán, dath na bhfallaí agus ar an bhfeisteas ceart do na seomraí.

Eibhlín: Fear maith é Tomás agus teach breá mar sin a bheith aige. Is dócha nach fada anois go bpósfar é.

Peig: Pósadh! Beidh an t-ádh ar an gcailín a bheadh fear céile mar Thomás aici.

CEACHT 37

VERBS - AUTONOMOUS FORMS: DEFECTIVE VERBS

VERBS - AUTONOMOUS

Up to this we have been considering verbs where the doer of the action was known; there is, however, an impersonal form called the autonomous form which is used when the speaker does not know or does not wish to reveal the identity of the speaker. Being autonomous, that is, needing no specific subject, it has neither person nor number and hence has but one form in each tense. Transitive and intransitive verbs have autonomous forms. Below are the autonomous forms for the verbs **dún** and **bailigh:**

Imperative:	**dúntar**	**bailítear**
Present:	**dúntar**	**bailítear**
Present Subj.:	**go núntar**	**go mbailítear**
Past:	**dúnadh**	**bailíodh**
Past Habitual:	**dhúntaí**	**bhailítí**
Future:	**dúnfar**	**baileofar**
Conditional:	**dhúnfaí**	**bhaileofaí**

The verbal particles **ní, an,** etc. are used with the autonomous forms as well as with the regular forms. The initial of the autonomous may be aspirated or eclipsed according to the ordinary rules; however, the autonomous past is not aspirated.

Some of the irregular verbs form the past autonomous in **-thas.**

clois	**chualathas**
faigh	**fuarthas**
bí	**bhíothas** (indep.); **rabhthas** (dep.)
feic	**chonacthas** (indep.); **facthas** (dep.)
tar	**thángthas**
téigh	**chuathas** (indep.); **deachthas** (dep)

Translating: **deirtear,** the present autonomous of **deir,** say, may be translated as "one says," "people say," "it is said." The construction corresponds to the English use of "one" (French "on," German "man").

Ná caitear tobac anseo.	No smoking (here).
Osclaíodh na doirsí ar a seacht a chlog.	The doors were opened at 7 o'clock.
Tógfar monarcha ar an láthair sin.	A factory will be built on that site.
Go ndéantar do thoil.	May thy will be done.
Cuirfear na síolta san earrach.	Seed will be sown in the spring.
Rugadh mé sa bhliain 1965.	I was born in the year 1965.

DEFECTIVE VERBS

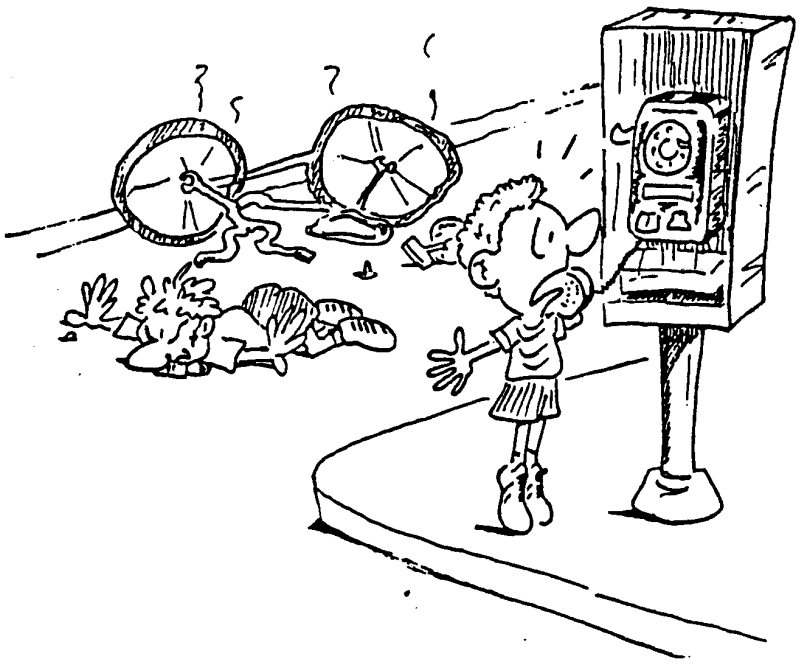
Defective verbs are verbs which lack some of the regular forms. The Copula is defective; it has but two forms, **is** and **ba.** (See **Ceacht 12 - 14.**)

ar, arsa, said. It is used to quote direct speech and follows the words quoted. **Ar** is used before **seisean, sise, siadsan,** and **arsa** before **mise, tusa** and a noun-subject: **ar seisean,** said he; **arsa mise,** said I; **arsa Seán,** said John.

dar, think. This is the only form; it is followed by the preposition **le: Dar leis gur chuala sé glór duine.** He thought that he heard a person's voice.

dóbair, it almost happened. This is followed by the conditional in a dependent clause: **Dóbair go bhfaighinn é.** I almost got it.

COMHRÁ



Guth: Na Gardaí anseo.
Buachaill: A Gharda. Tionóisc-- buachaill ar rothar, leag carr é.
Guth: Tóg réidh é. Cár tharla sé?
Buachaill: Ag coirnéal na Príomhshráide agus Ascaill a Trí.
Guth: Tabhair dom d'ainm agus do sheoladh.
Buachaill: Tadhg Ó Conghaile, daichead a sé, Bóthar na hAbhann.
Guth: An bhfuil an buachaill gortaithe? Ar cuireadh fios ar an otharcharr?
Buachaill: Cuireadh. Tá an buachaill sínte ar an mbóthar ag cur fola.
Guth: A Thaidhg, fan ann go dtiocfaidh na Gardaí.

FOCLÓIR

aigne (f)	mind
Ascaill a 3	Third Avenue
beart, p. **-a**	event
Cill Airne	Killarney
coirnéal	corner
corrán	(reaping) hook, sickle
dar, def. verb	think
dóbair, def. verb	nearly happened
droichead, pl. **droichid**	bridge
faoi ghlas	locked
fear, pl. **-a**	grass
fuil (f), g. **fola**	blood
goid	steal
gortaithe, p.p. of **gortaigh**	injured
mainistir (f), pl. **mainistreacha**	monastery
monarcha (f), pl. **-na**	factory
planda, pl. **-í**	plant
séipéal, pl. **séipéil**	chapel,church
seoladh	address
síltear, pres. aut. of **síl**	is thought
sínte, p.p. of **sín**	stretched
sioc, g. **seaca**	frost
síol, pl. **-ta**	seed
speal, pl. **-ta**	scythe
tharla	happened
tionóisc (f), pl. **-í**	accident
tóg réidh é	take it easy
tógadh mé	I was raised
toil (f), g. **tola**	will

AISTRIGH:

1 **Na siúltar ar an bhfear; na teitear trasna ach thar droichead.**

2 **Osclaítear an doras ar a seacht a chlog gach maidin.**

3 **Osclaítear an doras in ainm an dlí!**

4 **"Go n-osclaítear bhur gcroí agus bhur n-aigne," arsa an cainteoir.**

5 **Rugadh agus tógadh mé i Nua Eabhrac.**

6 **Deirtear gurb í Cill Airne an áit is deise in Éirinn.**

7 **Ní fhacthas ná níor chualathas a leithéid riamh.**

8 **Mura mbíonn an carr faoi ghlas, goidfear é.**

9 **Ní mar a shíltear, bítear. (seanfhocal)**

10 **Tar éis is ea a thuigtear gach beart. (seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

1 It is sold, it was sold, it will be sold.

2 Use the constructions in 1 with these verbs: clean, hear, see.

3 It is said that there was a monastery on this site long ago.

4 A new church will be built (tóg) here.

5 If the frost comes the young plants will be killed.

6 The bicycle will be stolen if it is left outside.

7 Long ago grass was cut with the scythe and corn with the reaping hook.

8 James O'Neill was born and raised in Ireland.

9 If the truth were told at first, everyone would be satisfied.

10 May your kingdom come; may your will be done.

CEACHT 38

PRONOMINALS: PROLEPTIC PRONOUNS

PRONOUNS

Many of the different classes of pronouns have been mentioned in the previous lessons.

(a) **PERSONAL:**	**mé,**	**tú,**	**sé,**	**sí,**	**sinn,**	**sibh,**	**siad**
and their emphatic forms:	**mise,**	**tusa,**	**seisean,**	**sise,**	**sinne,**	**sibhse,**	**siadsan**

When the third person pronouns follow a predicate verb as subject, **sé, sí, siad** are used; in other instances **é, í, iad.** These latter are also used with the copula.

(b) **INTERROGATIVE: cá, cad, cé, céard.**

(c) **DEMONSTRATIVE: seo, sin, siúd.**

(d) **INDEFINITE: cách,** everyone; **ceachtar,** either, neither; **cibé,** whoever, whatever; **uile,** all; **an té,** the one.

(e) **PREPOSITIONAL: agam, orm, romhat,** etc. **(Ceacht 7, 17)**

(f) Synthetic forms of the verb in which person and number are expressed in the verb itself:

táim, I am; **brisimid,** we break; **dá n-osclóidís,** if they had opened

(g) Pronouns dependent on a noun or verbal noun. Since the genitive case of the personal pronoun and the possessive adjective are alike, it is the latter which is used when dependent upon a noun or verbal noun.

> **teach Pheadair agus a fheirm,** Peter's house and his farm; **do mo cháineadh,** blaming me; **do do mholadh,** praising you; **á léamh,** reading it **(Ceacht 11)**

(h) **PROLEPTIC:** used to anticipate a noun, phrase or clause to follow.

(i) **RELATIVE:** the relative particle **a, ar, nach, nár** used as relative pronouns. **(Ceacht 11)**

ANALEPTIC AND PROLEPTIC PRONOUNS

Analepsis is the ordinary use of the pronoun to stand for some noun, phrase or clause (usually called the "term" of the pronoun) already mentioned.

Thóg Seáinín an t-úll agus d'ith sé é. John took the apple and ate it.

Obviously **sé** and **é** refer to **Seáinín** and **úll** respectively.

Bhí leabhar á (do + a) léamh ag Úna. Una was reading a book.

The pronoun **á** has as its term the word **leabhar.**

Sometimes for the purposes of emphasis, parallelism or balance, the term of the pronoun is placed in the initial position in the sentence (usually in an absolute construction).

Na scoláirí a bhí déanach ar maidin, fanadh siad anseo tar éis na scoile. The students who were late this morning, let them remain after school.

An rud a fheiceann an leanbh, is é a dhéanann sé.
The thing the child sees, that it is which he does.

PROLEPSIS is the use of a pronominal to anticipate a noun, phrase or clause to follow.

(a) Pronoun: **é, í, iad, ea, sé**

Cad í an cheist? What is the question?
I anticipates **an cheist.**

Is é mian a chroí Éire a fheiceáil. The wish of his heart is to see Ireland
É anticipates **Éire a fheiceáil.**

Is glas iad na cnoic i bhfad uainn. Faraway hills are green.
Iad anticipates **na cnoic i bhfad uainn.**

Tá sé chomh maith duit dul abhaile. You might as well go home.
Sé anticipates **dul abhaile.**

(b) Possessive Adjective: **a** or **á** or **dá (do + a)**

Tá a fhios agam go bhfuil sí tinn. I know she is sick.
A is the term of **go bhfuil sí tinn.**

Nílim á admháil nach fíor é. I'm not admitting it isn't true.
Á is the term of **nach fíor é.**

(c) Prepositional Pronouns:

Cé acu is fearr leat, tae nó caife? Which do you prefer, tea or coffee?
Acu is the term of **tae nó caife.**

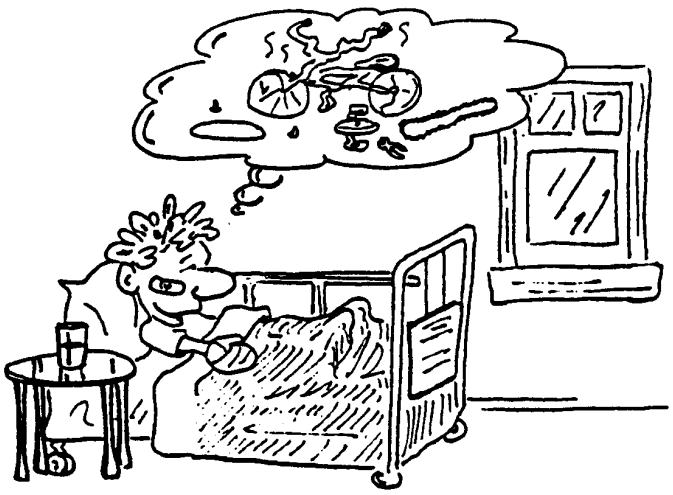
(d) the adverb **amhlaidh** may be used in both analeptic and proleptic senses.

Ceapaim go bhfuil Séamas tinn ach ní hamhlaidh atá. I think James is sick, but he isn't.

Amhlaidh refers back to **go bhfuil Séamas tinn.**

Is amhlaidh atá se imithe ar saoire. It's how he's gone on vacation.
Amhlaidh has as its term **atá sé imithe ar saoire.**

COMHRÁ



Nóra: Ar chuala tú go bhfuil Éamann Ó Ciosáin san ospidéal?
Peadar: Nior chuala. Cad a tharla?
Nóra: Bhuail carr é agus é ag dul ar scoil ar maidin. Leagadh é ón rothar. Tugadh go dtí an ospidéal é.
Peadar: Is trua sin. Ar gortaíodh go dona é?
Nóra: Ní dóigh liom é. Bhí mé ag caint lena mháthair díreach tar éis di teacht ón ospidéal. Níor briseadh cnámh ar bith, buíochas le Dia. Tá gearrthacha ar a aghaidh agus ar a lámha agus ar a ghlúine. Coimeádfar san ospidéal é ar feadh na hoíche.
Peadar: Bhí Dia buíoch de.

FOCLÓIR

admháil, v.n. of **admhaigh**	admitting
amhlaidh	thus, so
cách	everyone
ceachtar	either
ceadaithe	permitted
céim (f), pl. **-eanna**	step, degree
cibé	whoever
cnámh (f), pl. **-a**	bone
coláiste	college
críochnaithe, p.p. of **críochnaigh**	finished
déanach	late
go dona	badly
Eoraip (f), g. **Eorpa**	Europe
foighne (f)	patience
geallaim...do, v.n. **gealladh**	I promise
gearradh, pl. **gearrthacha**	cut
glas	green
glic	clever
glúin (f), pl. **-e**	knee
i bhfad	far away
in aghaidh	against
leigheas, pl. **-anna**	healing
mian (f), pl. **-ta**	wish
rá, v.n. of **abair**	saying
ar saoire	on vacation
sláinte (f)	health
táin (f), pl. **-te**	herd
té, an té	one, the one
uile	all

AISTRIGH:

1 **Cad atá á rá agat? Cad atá a dhéanamh agat?**

2 **Is eol do chách go mbíonn an aimsir fliuch in Éirinn.**

3 **Cé acu is fearr: an tsláinte ná na táinte?**

4 **Cibé a bhí ann, geallaim duit go raibh Tadhg ann.**

5 **Nach bhfuil a fhios agat go gcuirtear an síol san earrach?**

6 **Is féidir le ceachtar agaibh an obair seo a chríochnú.**

7 **An té nach bhfuil láidir ní foláir dó bheith glic. (seanfhocal)**

8 **Níl sé ceadaithe d'aon duine olc a dhéanamh in aghaidh oilc.**

9 **Is amhlaidh nár chuala tú an scéal a d'inis mé duit.**

10 **Beart gan leigheas is í an fhoigne is fearr air. (seanfhocal)**

AISTRIGH:

1 Mary, what are you doing at the table?

2 I'm writing a letter to my mother.

3 Everyone knows that Thomas is in the hospital.

4 Come in whoever you are.

5 Here's a bag. Give it to either of the two girls.

6 Does anyone know where my new coat is?

7 It's my desire to go to college and get a degree.

8 It's not permitted to swim in that river.

9 Which do you prefer: a new car or a vacation in Europe?

10 Why didn't you come? Is it how you thought I wouldn't be at home?

CEACHT 39

RELATIVE AND RELATIVE CLAUSES

RELATIVE

In Irish the function of the relative pronoun is performed by the indeclinable particle **a** (aspirating) in affirmative sentences and by **nach** (eclipsing) and **nár** (aspirating) in negative sentences. In older forms of the language a verbal inflection was used. Although the inflection may be found in the literary and spoken language only one example remains in the standard, the ending **-as** on the verb **lean,** follow, in a phrase such as **na focail seo a leanas,** these words which follow. **Atá** is the relative form of the verb **bí** in affirmative sentences, and **ab,** past and conditional form of the copula before a vowel or **fh** + vowel.

Relative clauses may be direct (nominative and accusative) or indirect (genitive or prepositional).

Direct:	Affirmative, **a** ; Negative, **nach, nár**
Indirect:	Affirmative, **a, ar;** Negative, **nach, nár**

DIRECT RELATIVE:

Sin é an fear a cheannaíonn (a cheannaigh) an páipéar nuachta.
That's the man who buys (bought) the newspaper.

Sin é an fear nach gceannaíonn (nár cheannaigh) an páipéar nuachta.
That's the man who does not buy (did not buy) the newspaper.

Sin é an páipéar nuachta a cheannaíonn (a cheannaigh) an fear.
That's the newspaper which the man buys (bought).

Sin é an páipéar nuachta nach gceannaíonn (nár cheannaigh) an fear.
That's the newspaper which the man does not buy (did not buy).

Cé hé an duine atá ag teacht chugainn?
Who is the person that is coming?

Ba é sin rud nár cheart dó a rá.
That was something he should not have said.

Ba é Seáinín an duine ab óige sa chlann.
Johnny was the person who was youngest in the family.

If we examine the sentence **Sin an buachaill a mhol an múinteoir** we notice an ambiguity as to whether it was the boy or the teacher who did the action (**mol,** praise). A restructuring removes the ambiguity: **Sin an buachaill ar mhol an múinteoir é** indicating that is was the boy who was praised.

INDIRECT RELATIVE: Genitive (whose), Prepositional (on whom, on which, with whom, etc.)

An cailín a bhfuil a mathair tinn.
The girl whose mother is ill.

An fear ar leag an carr a mhac.
The man whose son the car knocked down.

An píopa a dtagann an t-uisce te as.
The pipe from which comes the hot water.

An scoláire ar thug mé an páipéar dó.
The student to whom I gave the book.

Rí arbh ainm dó Brian Boru.
A king to whom was the name, Brian Boru.

An buachaill nach bhfuair mé an leabhar uaidh.
The boy from whom I did not get the book.

The sentence **An píopa a dtagann an t-uisce te as** may be rewritten as **An píopa as a dtagann an t-uisce te** without the prepositional pronoun at the end. Such constructions, while neater, are not usually found except in written Irish and then ordinarily with the prepositions **ar, as, do, i, le.**

COMPOUND RELATIVE

The particles **a** (eclipsing) and its past form **ar** (aspirating) meaning "all that" have the function of compound relative pronouns.

Chaill sé a raibh aige.	He lost all he had.
Chaith siad ar thuill siad.	They spent all they had earned.
Sin a bhfuil le rá agam.	That's all I have to say.

In negative constructions the negative form of the relative **nach, (nar)** is used with the words an **méid,** the amount.

Thug siad ar ais dom an méid nár chaith siad.
They gave back to me what (the amount which) they had not spent.

COMHRÁ

Muiris: Nach aoibhinn bheith sa bhaile arís tar éis deireadh seachtaine a chaitheamh cois farraige.

Peig: Is aoibhinn. Ó, féach an cruth atá ar an seomra, gach rud trína chéile—na cathaoireacha, na toilg, na boird caite i leataobh; na leabhair caite amach as an leabhragán, na lampaí ar an urlár...

Muiris: Gadaí a bhris isteach, ní foláir. Rachaidh mé in airde staighre féachaint conas mar atá.

Peig: Cá bhfuil an teilifíseán, na gréithe boird, sceana agus forcanna agus spúnóga airgeadaithe a bhí agam?- iad go léir imithe.

Muiris: Tá gach rud i gceart thuas. Bhí an t-ádh leat do chuid seod a bheith leat ar an turas.

Peig: Cuirse fios ar na Gardaí. Déanfaidh mé liosta de na rudaí atá ar iarraidh.

FOCLÓIR

ábhar, pl. ábhair	subject
airgead, g. airgid	money, silver
airgeadaithe	silver-plated
beannaigh...do	salute
caill, v.n. -eadh	lose
Colm Cille	Columcille
deireadh seachtaine	weekend
fadó	long ago
gadaí, pl. gadaithe	thief
gréithe boird	ware, delft
gual, g. guail	coal
ar iarraidh	missing
i leataobh	aside
liosta	list
leabhragán, pl. leabhragáin	bookcase
méid	amount
naomh, pl. naoimh	saint
ní foláir	it must be
seoid (f), pl. seoda	jewel
staighre	stairs
in airde staighre	upstairs
thall	over, beyond
tolg, p. toilg	sofa
tracht	mention
trína chéile	mixed up, upset
tuill	earn
údar, pl. údair	author

AISTRIGH:

1 **Cá bhfuil an leabhar a d'fhág mé ar an mbord aréir?**

2 **Tá cúpla focal sa dán seo nach dtuigim.**

3 **Sin é díreach an rud nach nduirt d'athair leat a dhéanamh.**

4 **An é seo an teach ina mbímis inár gcónaí fadó?**

5 **Cé leis ar dhíol tú an seancharr a bhí agat?**

6 **Sin é thall an duine ar dhíol mé leis é.**

7 **An í sin an bhean ar bhanaltra a hiníon?**

8 **Bhi rí ar Éirinn fadó arbh ainm dó Cormac Mac Airt.**

9 **Creidfimid a bhfeicfimid.**

10 **Cad iad na hábhair ar a dtráchtann an t-údar?**

Cad iad na hábhair a dtráchtann an t-údar orthu?

AISTRIGH:
In examples 1-3 translate each sentence and then join by means of a relative.

1 That's the man. He addresses me in Irish when I meet him.

2 Is that the woman? Her son is a doctor.

3 That is the postman. We get our letters from him.

4 To whom did you give the book?

5 There was a saint in Ireland long ago whose name was Colm Cille.

6 He ate all he got.

7 She spends all she earns on her clothes.

8 We all love the country in which we were born.

9 What are the countries from which we get coal?

10 Those are the people to whom we sold the house.

CEACHT 40

CONJUNCTIONS: COORDINATE AND SUBORDINATE CLAUSES

CONJUNCTIONS

Many conjunctions have been used in the preceding lessons. For convenience, this lesson will list those most commonly met and examples will be given illustrating their use, particularly with reference to subordinate clauses.

COORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

ach, but
agus (sometimes **is**), and
chomh, so, as
ná, nor, than
nó, or
idir...agus, both...and
mar sin féin, even so
agus dá bhrí sin, and therefore

Seán nó Séamas, John or James
gan ór ná airgead, without gold or silver
Bhi scata mór ann idir leanaí agus dhaoine fásta. There was a big crowd there, both children and adults.
Tá sé aclaí ach mar sin féin ní imríonn sé cluichí. He is athletic, but even so, he does not play games.

SUBORDINATING CONJUNCTIONS

TEMPORAL: chomh luath agus, as soon as; **nuair,** when; **ó,** since: **sula,** before.

Ní fhaca mé é ó chríochnaigh sé an obair. I haven't seen him since he finished the work.
Chomh luath agus a tháinig sé, thosaigh sé ag caint. As soon as he came, he began to talk.

CONDITIONAL: má, dá, if; **mura,** if not (see **Ceacht 24**).

Má thagann sé anois, beidh an t-ádh linn. If he comes now, we'll be lucky.
Conas a thuigfinn é mura léifinn é? How can I understand it if I don't read it?

FINAL: chun, chun go, i dtreo, ionas, so that, in order that.

Thainig Tomás anseo chun go mbuailfeadh sé le Peadar. Thomas came here to meet Peter.
Rith Seáinín abhaile ionas nach bhfeicfeadh a athair é. John ran home so that his father wouldn't see him.

CONCESSIVE: cé go, ainneoin go, bíodh go, siúd is, though, although.

Lean mé ag obair ainneoin go raibh mé tinn. I continued working even though I was unwell.
Cé go bhfuil Éamann bocht, tá sé fial. Although Eamon is poor, he is generous.

CAUSAL: **óir, as ucht, de bhrí, toisc,** because.

Fanfaidh mé sa leaba óir tá slaghdán trom orm. I'll remain in bed because I have a heavy cold.
Tá áthas air toisc gur mhol an tUachtarán é. He is happy because the President praised him.
Táim buíoch díbh as ucht cuireadh a thabhairt dom. I am grateful to you for the invitation you gave me.

CONSECUTIVE: **chomh...go, i dtreo.,.go, i slí...go,** so...that

Bhí an bháisteach chomh trom sin gur fhanamar istigh. The rain was so heavy that we remained inside.
Labhair os ard i dtreo go gcloisfidh gach duine thú. Speak out loud so that everyone may hear you.

VERBAL NOUN PHRASES OR VERBAL NOUNS FOR ADVERBIAL CLAUSES

The subordinate adverbial clause is often replaced by a verbal noun or a verbal noun phrase. The sentence, "I saw Peter when I was coming here," may be translated in each of the following ways:

(a) **Chonaic mé Peadar nuair a bhí mé ag teacht anseo.**
(b) " " " **agus mé ag teacht anseo.**
(c) " " " **ag teacht anseo dom.**

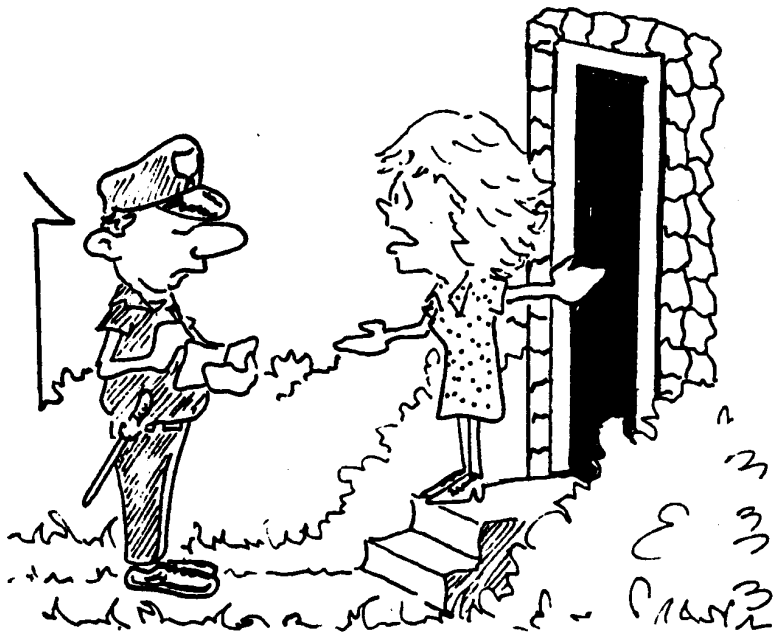
The literal translation of (b): and I coming here.
(c): at coming here of me.

NOUN CLAUSES

The noun clause performs all the functions of a noun. It is found most often ln indirect discourse (Ceacht 21). Some further examples:

Is maith a rinne tú an obair sin. It's well how you did that work.
Labhair sé ar son a raibh cruinnithe. He spoke on behalf of all that were assembled.
Fiafraigh de an dtiocfaidh sé linn ar an turas. Ask him if he will come with us on the trip.
An eol duit cé acu leabhar a cheannaigh sé, leabhar Gaeilge nó leabhar Béarla? Do you know which book he bought, an Irish or an English book?

COMHRÁ



Muiris: **Fáilte romhat, a Gharda. Bhris gadaí éigin isteach sa teach an fhaid a bhíomar as baile.**

Gárda: **Cén fhaid a bhí sibh as baile? An bhfuil liosta agaibh de na rudaí atá ar iarraidh?**

Peig: **Seo é - teilifíseán, céirníní, seinnteoir ceirníní, gréithe boird, sceana, forcanna agus spúnóga airgeadaithe agus cúpla rud eile.**

Gárda: **N'fheadar conas a bhris sé isteach. An raibh na dóirse faoi ghlas?**

Muiris: **Bhí. Táim cinnte de sin.**

Garda: **B'fhéidir gurbh amhlaidh a tháinig se isteach trí cheann de na fuinneoga uachtaracha. Níorbh fhada ó briseadh isteach mar sin i gcúpla teach sa cheantar seo.**

Muiris: **Tá na rudaí faoi árachas. Mar sin féin, ba mhaith linn iad a fháil ar ais.**

Garda: **Déanfaimid ár ndícheall.**

FOCLOIR

aclaí	supple, agile	**ionas**	so that
ádh	luck	**le linn**	during
ainneoin	despite	**luath**	soon, guick
aithin	recognise	**mar gheall ar**	because of
árachas, faoi a.	insurance	**mar sin féin**	even so
Ardrí	High King	**Normannach,** pl. **Normannaigh**	Norman
bás	death		
bás a fháil	to die	**ó**	since
cé go	although	**an oiread sin**	that many
chomh luath	as soon as	**os ard**	out loud
chomh maith	as good as	**Ruairí Ó Conchúir**	Rory O'Connor
chun go	so that	**scata,** pl. **-í**	crowd
cruinnithe, v.n. of **cruinnigh**	gathered	**seinnteoir,** pl. **-í**	player (of music)
de bhrí	because	**siúd is**	although
dícheall	best	**slaghdán**	cold
dubh	black, blight	**slí** (f), pl. **slite**	way

éisteacht, v.n. of **éist**	listening
fiafraigh...de	inquire
fial	generous
fill, v.n. **-eadh**	return
gaoth (f), g. **gaoithe**	wind
iarraidh, v.n. of **iarr**	ask
i dtreo	so that
staon, v.n. **-adh**	abstain
toisc	because
tosaigh, v.n. tosú	begin
túisce, ní t.	no sooner
turas, pl. **turais**	journey
uachtarach	upper
Uachtarán, pl. **Uachtaráin**	President
uair (f), pl. **-eanta**	hour

AISTRIGH:

1 **Bhi an ghaoth chomh láidir sin gur leagadh Seán trí huaire.**

2 **"A Cháit, cuir ort an gúna nua go bhfeicidh mé an bhfuil sé oiriúnach duit".**

3 **Ní luaithe a chualamar an scéal ná d'fhágamar an áit.**

4 **Ní túisce a d'fhéach sí orainn ná mar a d'aithin sí sinn.**

5 **Duine saibhir anois é, siúd is nach mar sin a cheapfá ó bheith ag féachaint air.**

6 **Dá staonfadh duine ón ól, d'fhanfadh an t-airgead aige.**

7 **Bhí eagla ar Thomáisín go mbuailfí é mar gheall ar an bhfuinneog a bhriseadh.**

8 **Gheobhaidh tú an cead ach é a iarraidh.**

9 **Mura mbeadh go dtáinig an dubh ar na prátaí ní bhfaigheadh an oiread sin bás den ocras.**

10 **Le linn do Ruairí Ó Conchúir a bheith ina Ardrí is ea a tháinig na Normannaigh go hÉirinn.**

AISTRIGH:

1 It will be wet but, even so, the game will be played.

2 Although the field was very wet, we started the game.

3 The rain was so heavy that we left the field,

4 No sooner did Tim see the apple than he took it.

5 I came to this office to meet (**buail...le**) the manager.

6 We were happy because we passed (**éirigh...le**) the examination.

7 Come in quietly so that no one will hear you.

8 Ask her if she is going to the city today.

9 We haven't seen them since they returned from Ireland.

10 We saw her when she was going home.
(Write Sentence 10 using a verbal noun phrase.)

Table of Regular Verbs

First Conjugation: (a) Verbs with stems of one syllable; (b) more than one syllable and ending in **-ail**.

DUN - shut

Present	Past	Past Habitual	Future	Conditional	*Pres. Subjunctive	Imperative
1. dúnaim	dhún mé	dhúnainn	dúnfaidh mé	dhúnfainn	dúna mé	dúnaim
2. dúnann tú	dhún tú	dhúnta	dúnfaidh tú	dhúnfa	dúna tú	dún
3. dúnann sé, sí	dhún sé, sí	dhúnadh sé, sí	dúnfaidh sé,sí	dhúnfadh sé, sí	dúna sé, sí	dúnadh sé, sí
1. dúnaimid	dhúnamar	dhúnaimis	dúnfaimid	dhúnfaimis	dúnaimid	dúnaimis
2. dúnann sibh	dhún sibh	dhúnadh sibh	dúnfaidh sibh	dhúnfadh sibh	dúna sibh	dúnaigí
3. dúnann siad	dhún siad	dhúnaidís	dúnfaidh siad	dhúnfaidís	dúna siad	dúnaidís
Aut. dúntar	dúnadh	dhúntaí	dúnfar	dhúnfaí	dúntar	duntar

Second Conjugation: (a) Verbs of more than two syllables ending in -(a)igh; (b) Syncopated Verbs

BAILIGH - gather

1. bailím	bhailigh mé	bhailínn	baileoidh mé	bhaileoinn	bailí mé	bailím
2. bailíonn tú	bhailigh tú	bhailíteá	baileoidh tú	bhaileofá	bailí tú	bailigh
3. bailíonn sé, sí	bhailigh sé, sí	bhailíodh sé, sí	baileoidh sé, sí	bhaileodh sé, sí	bailí sé, sí	bailíodh sé, sí
1. bailímid	bhailíomar	bhailímis	baileoimid	bhaileoimis	bailímid	bailímis
2. bailíonn sibh	bhailigh sibh	bhailíodh sibh	baileoidh sibh	baileodh sibh	bailí sibh	bailígí
3. bailíonn siad	bhailigh said	bhialídís	baileoidh said	bhaileoidís	bailí said	bailídís
Aut. bailítear	bailíodh	bhailítí	baileofar	bhaileofaí	bailítear	bailítear

Irregular Verbs

Root of Verb	Present	Past	Past Habitual	Future	Conditional	Present Subjunctive
abair, say	deirim	dúirt mé	deirinn	déarfaidh mé	dhéarfainn	deire mé
beir, carry	beirim	rug mé	bheirinn	béarfaidh mé	bhéarfainn	beire mé
clois, hear	cloisim	chuala mé	chloisinn	cloisfidh mé	chloisfinn	cloise mé
ith, eat	ithim	d'ith mé	d'ithinn	íosfaidh mé	d'íosfainn	ithe mé
tabhair, give	tugaim	thug mé	thugainn	tabharfaidh	thabharfainn	tuga mé
tar, come	tagaim	tháinig mé	thagainn	tiocfaidh mé	thiocfainn	taga mé
téigh, go	téim	chuaigh mé ******ní dheachaigh mé	théinn	rachaidh mé	rachainn	té mé
déan, do	déanaim	rinne mé (dhein mé) ******ní dhearna mé	dhéanainn	déanfaidh mé	dhéanfainn	déana mé
faigh, get	faighim	fuair mé	d'fhaighinn	gheobhaidh mé ******ní bhfaighidh mé	gheobhainn	faighe mé
feic, see	feicim	chonaic mé ******ní fhaca mé	d'fheicinn	feicfidh me	d'fheicfinn	feice mé
bí, be	táim ******fuil mé	bhí mé ******raibh mé	bhínn	beidh mé	bheinn	raibh mé

* There is also the Past Subjunctive. It is not included in the Table as it always has the same form as the Habitual Past (without initial aspiration).

** Dependent forms.

Prepositional Pronouns

	ag at	ar or	as out of, from	chuig to, toward	de from, off	do to, for	faoi under	i in	le with	ó from	trí through	roimh before
1.	agam	orm	asam	chugam	díom	dom	fúm	ionam	liom	uaim	tríom	romham
2.	agat	ort	asat	chugat	díot	duit	fút	ionat	leat	uait	tríot	romhat
3.	aige	air	as	chuige	de	do	faoi	ann	leis	uaidh	tríd	roimhe
	aici	uirthi	aisti	chuici	di	di	fúithi	inti	lei	uaithi	tríthi	roimpi
1.	againn	orainn	asainn	chugainn	dínn	duinn	fúinn	ionainn	linn	uainn	trínn	romhainn
2.	agaibh	oraibh	asaibh	chugaibh	díbh	daoibh	fúibh	ionaibh	libh	uaibh	tríbh	romhaibh
3.	acu	orthu	astu	chucu	díobh	doibh	fúthu	iontu	leo	uathu	tríothu	rompu

TRANSLATIONS

Exercise 1

1. The man; the cat; the pen: the bag. 2. The woman; the window. 3. The apple; the water. 4. This girl; that boy. 5. Go in; go out; run home. 6. Take the book; do not take the book. 7. Open the door; do not open the door. 8. Eat this apple; take that pen. 9. Shut the door but open the window. 10. Take the book and read the lesson. 11. Open the door and let in the cat. 12. Put out that dog and shut the door. 13. Do not make a custom and do not break a custom.

1. Fear; leabhar; an bainne; an buachaill; an cailín. 2. An bhean; an fhuinneog. 3. An t-úll; an t-uisce. 4. An buachaill seo; an cailín sin. 5. An bhean seo; an fhuinneog sin; an t-úll seo; an t-uisce sin; an cailín seo. 6. Téigh isteach; téigh amach; rith abhaile. 7. Oscail an leabhar; tóg an peann; scríobh an ceacht. 8. Ná hoscail an leabhar; ná tóg an peann; ná scríobh an ceacht. 9. Oscail an doras seo; dún an fhuinneog sin. 10. Ná tóg an t-úll; ná hól an bainne. 11. Ól an bainne ach ná hól an t-uisce. 12. Cuir amach an cat ach lig isteach an madra. 13. Ná hoscail an mála; ná bris an peann.

Exercise 2

1. The cat; the cup; the bag; the man; the woman; the lesson; the fish. 2. The cats; the cups; the bags; the men; the women; the lessons; the fish. 3. I am young; you are small; he is tired; she is sick. 4. We are young; you are small; they are sick. 5. The man is big; Patrick is young. 6. Get the apple and eat it. 7. Get the apples and eat them. 8. Open the windows. Shut them again. 9. The road is wet; the roads are wet. 10. The milk is cold but the water is hot. 11. There is a woman at the door. 12. The bags are on the floor. 13. Read a lesson from the book.

1. An buachaill; an cailín; an bóthar; an bhean; an fear; an t-úll; an t-iasc. 2. Na buachaillí; na cailíní; na bóithre; na mná; na fir; na húlla; na héisc. 3. Táim (tá mé) fuar; tá tú tirim; tá sé mór; tá sí beag. 4. Táimid fuar; tá sibh tirim; tá siad óg. 5. Tá an cupán glan; tá an madra beag; tá an bóthar fliuch. 6. Tá na cupáin glan; tá na madraí beag; tá na bóithre fliuch. 7. Tóg an t-úll seo agus ith é. 8. Tóg na húlla seo ach ná hith iad. 9. Oscail na fuinneoga ach dún an doras. 10. Tá Nóra beag; tá Úna óg; tá Padraig tinn; tá Liam mór. 11. Tá cat agus madra ag an doras. 12. Tá na málaí ar an urlár. 13. Tóg na leabhair as an mála.

William: Good day, Nora (lit. God to you).
Nora: Good day, William (lit. God and Mary to you).
William: How are you?
Nora: I am well, thank you. How are you?
William: Well, thank you.
Nora: The day is cold.
William: Yes, but it is dry.

Exercise 3

1. A strong man; a busy woman: the young girl; the new fish. 2. Strong men; busy women; the young girls; the new fish. 3. Take the new fish out of the water. 4. The weather is fine today. 5. Is the dog outside? No, he is inside. 6. Is the new book on the stool? Yes. 7. Are you not well? No, I am tired. 8. Aren't the children inside? No, they are at school. 9. Where is the white cat? He is on the high stool. 10. Where are the big bags? They are on the floor. 11. Where is the pretty girl? She is at home. 12. Who is at the door? Patrick

and Una (are at the door). 19. Take this red apple but don't eat it.

1. Buachaill óg; fuinneog ghlan; an stól ard; an t-úll mór. 2. Buachaillí óga; fuinneoga glana; na stóil arda; na húlla mora. 3. Níl an stól ard. 4. Níl an t-uisce fuar. 5. Níl an aimsir go breá inniu. 6. Tá na páirceanna fliuch ach tá na bóithre tirim. 7. Níl Liam ná Úna sa bhaile inniu. 8. An bhfuil na páistí sa bhaile? Níl, tá siad ar scoil. 9. Cá bhfuil na málaí nua? Ar an urlár. 10. Cuir na málai agus na leabhair ar an stól. 11. Tóg an t-iasc marbh as an uisce. 12. Nach bhfuil na cailíní agus na buachaillí istigh? 19. Cé atá ag an doras? Seán agus Nóra.

Patrick: Good day, John.
John: Good day, Patrick.
Patrick: How are you today?
John: I'm well.
Patrick: It's warm today, isn't it?
John: The weather is fine, thanks be to God.

Exercise 4

1. My cat; your cat; his cat; her cat; our cat; your cat; their cat. 2. My book; your foot; his cap; her apple; your country; their shoes; our daily bread. 3. At Kate; from John; to Mary; with James; off a tree; to a girl. 4. In a box; on time; through Irish; from Boston; water under land (intrigue). 5. An old woman; that old woman; elementary class; intermediate class; upper class. 6. Take the bag from Kate and put it on the stool. 7. Give this book to John and do not give Nora the pencil. 8. Get the cup and fill it with water. 9. Is it full now? 10. the airplane is not at the airport in time. 11. Neither John nor James is in now. They are in Dublin. 12. Look! This bag is full of gold and silver. 19. How are your mother, your father and the children?

1. Mo thír; do thír; a thír; a tír; ár dtír; bhur dtír; a dtír. 2. M'athair; d'athair; a athair; a hathair; ár n-athair; bhur n-athair; a n-athair. 3. I mbus; i mBrooklyn; ó Bhaile Átha Cliath; do Shean; de chrann; roimh Nollaig. 4. An tseanbhean; an príomhoide; an ardscoil. 5. Tabhair na pinn do Shean agus na pinnluaidhe do Sheamas. 6. Tóg na leabhair seo ach ná cuir ar an urlár iad. 7. Cá bhfuil na húlla dearga? Cuir isteach sa mhála iad, mas é do thoil é. 8. Nach bhfuil an bus in am? 9. An bhfuil na páistí ar scoil inniu? 10. Líon an cupán le bainne agus ól é. 11. Níl Nóra ná Úna ar scoil inniu. Tá siad tinn. 12. Nach bhfuil na fir agus na mná ann fós? 13. Ta seanfhear bocht ag an doras.

Mary: Good day, Patrick.
Patrick: Good day, Mary.
Mary: Is your mother in?
Patrick: No, she is out.
Mary: Is your father out also?
Patrick: Yes, but my grandmother is in.

Exercise 5: REVIEW

A. (i) Tabhair an leabhar do Phádraig. (ii) Cuir an cóta ar Shean. (iii) Teigh abhaile le hÚna. (iv) Tog na pinn ó Mhaire. (v) Cuir an madra amach ach lig an cat isteach.

B. (i) Tá mo mhála ar an stól. Níl mo mhála ar an stól. (ii) Tá mo mháthair istigh. Níl mo mháthair istigh. (iii) Tá m'athair amuigh. Níl m'athair amuigh. (iv) Tá an buachaill ar scoil. Níl an buachaill ar scoil. (v) Tá na páistí as baile. Níl na páistí as baile. (vi) Tá an stól ar an urlár. Níl an stól ar an urlár.

C. (i) Tá an bóthar díreach. Níl an bóthar díreach. (ii) Tá an mála lán. Níl an mála lán. (iv) Tá an cupán glan. Níl an cupán glan. (v) Tá an aimsir fliuch. Níl an aimsir fliuch.

Housewife: Good day, Tommy.
Tommy: Good day, Mrs. O'Neill.
Housewife: Why are you not at school today.
Tommy: I'm sick. Is John or James in?
Housewife: No, they are both at school.

VERSE

Oh, look at the snowman,
Oh, he's lovely;
There is a black hat on his head
And a green tie.

Chorus: Snowman! Snowman!
Snowman, soft and white.
Snowman! Snowman!
Out on the lawn.

There are buttons in his coat,
And a pipe in his mouth;
Oh! he's wonderful,
My own snowman.

Exercise 6

1. You were; we were; they were; John was inside. 2. You were not; we were not; were they not; where was John? 3. Very strong; very long; too hot; too small; good will. 4. On the car; with the girl; off the tree; to the boy; to the woman. 5. On the cars; with the girls; off the trees; to the boys; to the women. 6. In the kitchen; in the apple; a day of the week; (inside) in the boat. 7. In the kitchens: in the apples: about the story; through the door. 8. The children were at home yesterday because there was a holiday. 9. Yesterday was wet but it is dry today. 10. Weren't the big bags on the table? Yes, but they are on the floor now. 11. Where were you and Mary last night? We were at the pictures (movies). 12. There is no one there now but there were many people there yesterday. 13. Write the words in the book with the pencil.

1. Bhí sí; bhí tú; bhíomar; bhí Úna anseo. 2. An raibh tú? an rabhmar? nach raibh siad? Cá raibh Úna? 3. (i) ag an mbád, doras, bhfuinneog, teach. (ii) ar an gcapall, mbóthar, mbord, gcathaoir, gceann. (iii) leis an mbuachaill, gcailín, bhfear, mbean. (iv) faoin mbord, gcathaoir, stól, urlár, scéal. (v) don fhear, bhean, seanfhear, pháiste. 4. Den chrann; de na crainn; san úll; sna húlla. 5. An-fhada; rófhuar; rómhor; le dea-mhéin. 6. Cá raibh sibh aréir? Bhíomar ag an dráma. 7. An raibh na leanaí (páistí) ann freisin? Ní raibh, bhí siad sa bhaile. 8. Tóg an t-airgead as do phóca agus ceannaigh an páipéar. 9. Tóg na pinn ó Phádraig agus tabhair do Shean iad. 10. Nigh na cupáin agus na plátaí agus cuir ar an mbord iad.

Teacher: You were not at school yesterday, Brian.
Brian: No, sir. I was sick.
Teacher: What was wrong with you?
Brian: I had a toothache.
Teacher: Did you go to the dentist?
Brian: Yes. There is no pain in the tooth today.

Exercise 7

1. I have a book. You had a pen. Did he (she) have a raincoat? 2. We do not have books. You did not have pens. Did they have raincoats? 3. John has a new bicycle. Kate has a blue coat. 4. John had a new bicycle. Kate had a new coat. 5. I am happy. You were sad. Was he lonely? 6. We are happy. You were sad. Were they lonely? 7. Peter was happy because he had a new bicycle. 8. We had a free day from school yesterday because the teacher was sick. 9. I have no money in my pocket now, but I did yesterday. 10. The little children were thirsty because the day was very warm. 11. Didn't Bridget have a blue coat and new hat? No. 12. My mother was with me in the store. 19. Thomas is not like the rest of the family.

1. Tá (bhí) leabhar agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, agaibh, acu. 2. Níl (ní raibh) leabhar agam, agat, aige, aici, againn, agaibh, acu. 3. Ta ocras orm. Tá tart ort. Tá náire air. Tá náire uirthi. 4. Tá fearg orainn. Tá eagla oraibh. Tá uaigneas orthu. 5. Bhí mé in éineacht leis inné. Níl sí cosúil leat. 6. Tá an lá fliuch agus níl cóta báisti ag Peadar. 7. Tá muínteoir nua ag Úna ar scoil. 8. An raibh lá saoire ón scoil ag Seán agus ag Seámas inné? Bhí. 9. Nach raibh caipín dearg ar do cheann inné? Ní raibh. 10. Bhí m'athair in éineacht liom ag an gcluiche aréir. 11. Cad ina thaobh go raibh ionadh ar na páisti? 12. Cé aige a bhfuil an bainne agus an t-arán? (Tá siad) ag Bríd. 13. An raibh eagla ar na páisti roimh an madra? Bhí.

(Young) John: I am ready for school now, Mother.
Mother: Good. Have you got everything?
John: My books and my pen are in the schoolbag. See!
Mother: Where is your lunch?
John: Oh! it's on the table yet. Now, it's in the bag.
Mother: It's cold outside today.
John: No, it's not very cold.
Mother: Yes, it is. Put on your coat and cap. Good boy. The blessing of God with you now.

Exercise 8

1. He is (does be); we are (do be); you are not; where are they? 2. On his coat; under her feet; to, for, their country; with our hands; from her father. 3. Myself, yourself, himself, herself and her husband. 4. My father is in the city every day. 5. My mother is not in the city. She is at home. 6. Peter, what do you have in your hand? Nothing. 7. What did he have in his pocket? I don't know. 8. Mary had a birthday yesterday. (Yesterday was Mary's birthday.) 9. She had a party and many of her friends were there. 10. The children are happy when they have a party. 11. If the weather is wet, the children are in the house. 12. In summer the people are glad because the weather is warm. 13. Every wet is cold.

1. Tú féin, sinn féin, é féin agus a bhean chéile. 2. An-mhaith, rómhór, an-fhuar, seanbhean. 3. An bhfuil fearg (eagla, ionadh, náire, uaigneas) ort? 4. Ar a ceann, lenár bpáistí, ina phócaí, ón tír sin. 5. Tóg an buicéad agus líon le huisce é. 6. Ní raibh Seán Ó Néill ná a bhean chéile sa bhaile. 7. Cá bhfuil Máire anois? Níl a fhios agam. 8. An mbíonn sí anseo

gach lá? 9. Bím (ag obair) sa chathair gach lá. 10. Ní bhíonn Pádraig ag an gcoláiste gach lá. 11. Bíonn an bus scoile anseo gach maidin. 12. Bíonn áthas ar gach duine nuair a bhíonn an aimsir go breá. 13. Bíonn cótaí báistí orainn nuair a bhíonn an aimsir fliuch.

Peter: How are you, Willlam?
William: Well, thank you, Peter.
Peter: Do you be at the game every evening?
William: No, I am in (at home).
Peter: Do you be in every evening?
William: Yes. I am tired after the day's work.
Peter: I am out every evening if the weather is good.

Exercise 9

1. Going; coming; looking; opening. 2. Yesterday was Monday, today is Tuesday, tomorrow will be Wednesday. 3. On Saturday; in the spring; in the summer; the month of October. 4. He was teaching me; they were blaming us. 5. My father has the paper. He is reading it. 6. The shoemaker mends shoes. 7. My mother was shopping yesterday buying a new dress for Una. 8. We, the other boys and I, play football after school. 9. The teachers teach and the students learn. 10. In the kitchen Young John was eating cake and drinking milk. 11. In the summer, people are at the sea swimming. 12. In the evening my father smokes his pipe. 19. What is the work the farmer does?

1. Ag leámh: ag scríobh; ag foghlaim; ag tabhairt; ag teacht. 2. An t-earrach fliuch; an samhradh te; an geimhreadh fuar. 3. Inné an Satharn, inniu an Domhnach, amárach an Luan. 4. Tá leabhar agam. Tá mé á léamh. 5. Tá na gloini aici. Tá sí á líonadh le huisce. 6. Sa samhradh bíonn an aimsir go haoibhinn; sa gheimhreadh bíonn sí fuar. 7. Bíonn na duilleoga ag titim de na crainn san fhomhar. 8. Bíonn na scoláirí ag léamh agus ag scríobh ar scoil. 9. Ní bhíonn scoil acu ar an Satharn ná ar an Domhnach. 10. Bíonn na daoine ag dul go dtí an séipéal ar an Domhnach. 11. Bíonn na siopadóirí ag díol earraí ina siopaí. 12. Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil tú ag fanacht anocht? 13. Nach raibh tú ag imirt peile sa pháirc?

Donal: Where are you going, Paul?
Paul: I'm going to the pictures (movies).
Donal: Is there a good picture on?
Paul: Yes, a cowboy picture. Come along with me.
Donal: I have no money.
Paul: Run in and get the money from your mother.

Exercise 10

1.i. Bhí na buachaillí ag snámh sa loch. ii. An raibh tú ag feachaint ar an teilifís? iii. Nach raibh do mháthair ag siopadóireacht sa chathair? iv. Cá raibh na páistí ag imirt? v. Ní raibh aon duine ag teacht ón scoil.

2.i. Bíonn an fear agus an bhean ag obair sa chathair. ii. An mbíonn na buachaillí ag imirt peile um thráthnóna? iii. Bíonn na scólairí ag dul ar scoil gach lá. iv. Bíonn na mná ag siopadóireacht san ollmhargadh. v. Sa gheimhreadh bíonn an aimsir fuar fliuch.

3. Ag caitheamh, wearing; ag fáil, getting; ag tabhairt, giving; ag déanamh, doing; ag léamh, reading; ag dul, going; ag ól, drinking; ag scríobh, writing; ag teacht, coming; ag foghlaim, learning; ag oscailt, opening; ag tógáil, taking.

4.i. Cad atá á dhéanamh aige? Cad atá á dhéanamh agat? ii. Tá rothar ag Tomás. Tá sé á dheisiú. iii. Tá leabhair nua ag Maire. Tá sí á léamh. iv. Cá bhfuil an bosca? Tá Tomás á chur ar an mbord. v. Cá bhfuil na milseáin? Táimid á dtabhairt do na páistí.

5. Ag an: doras, mbus, múinteoir, teach. Ar an: mbóthar, gcluiche, ngréasaí, urlár. As an: gcupán, mála, ngloine, uisce. Faoin: urlár, mbord, gcathaoir, scéal. Ón: athair, máthair, gcailín, siopadóir. Den: bhád, chrann, chlann, leabhar. Don: bhuachaill, mhadra, fhiaclóir, pháirc. Leis an: aimsir, gcaipín, airgead, tír, Sa/san: san earrach, sa samhradh, san fhomhar, sa gheimhreadh. Do na: cailíní, páisti. Leis na: mná, fir. Sna: tithe, leabhair.

Father: Where are you and your mother going now, Kate?
Kate: We're going shopping, Daddy.
Father: I haven't any tobacco. Buy me an ounce, please.
Kate: What kind of tobacco?
Father: Sweet tobacco. Your mother knows what kind.
Mother: Where are the car keys? They are not on the mantelpiece.
Father: Look! I have them in my pocket.
Mother: Thanks. Now, Kate, are you ready?

LITTLE JAMES

Did you see my little James, my little young son, my little boy?
Did you see my little James
And he walking down the road?

He has no shoes on his two little feet, two little feet, two little feet;
He has no shoes on his two little feet.
He does not have a cap nor a coat on him.

Exercise 11

1. I read; you ate; she put; we shut; you drank; we cleaned. 2. He did not spend; Didn't she rise? Where did we buy it? Did they go home? 3. When they called; according as John filled the glass. 4. The Irish book I bought; the money you spent. 5. When Una was a child she was living in the city. 6. Timothy is an old man now. When he was young, he was strong. 7. Are you asleep or awake? I am awake. 8. That which is, is. 9. Where did you put the paper? I didn't read it yet. 10. Young John fell off the bicycle and hurt his hand. 11. We filled the glasses with cold water and we drank the water. 12. Why didn't you clean your shoes before you walked in? 13. Didn't you leave the car keys on the mantelpiece? No.

1. D'ól mé; léigh tú; d'fhoghlaim sí; dhíolamar; d'oscail sibh; dhún siad. 2. D'ith Máire; nár glaoigh Tomás? Cár chuir tú é? Cé a d'ól é? 3. Nuair a thit mé; nuair a shiúil tú; nuair a chan sí an t-amhrán. 4. Na leabhair a léigh mé; an gúna a cheannaigh Máire; an ceacht a d'fhoghlaimíomar. 5. Tá sí ina seanbhean anois. Nuair a bhí sí óg bhi sí dathúil. 6. Cad ina thaobh go bhfuil tú i do shuí? Tá gach duine eile ina sheasamh. 7. Nuair a bhí Tadhg ina pháiste bhí sé ina chónaí i Nua-Eabhrac. 8. Bhailigh siad a lán airgid ach níor chaith siad é go léir. 9. Cathain a cheannaigh tú an carr nua? Inné. 10. Shiúil na páistí go dtí an scoil mar bhí an lá go breá. 11. Nuair a tháinig siad abhaile ón scoil bhí ocras orthu. 12. De réir mar a líon Tomás na gloiní d'ólamar an t-uisce. 19. Faigh amach an bhfuil na páistí ina gcodladh fós.

Young John: Dad, where are Mom and Kate?
Dad: They went shopping. Where were you?
Young John: We had a football game in the park.
Dad: Who were playing?
Young John: A team from my school and a team from St. Patrick's School.
Dad: Who won?
Young John: We won. I scored one goal.
Dad: Good boy. I suppose you are tired now.

Exercise 12

1. The lion is a wild animal. 2. Is your father a teacher? No, he is a storekeeper. 3. What is that in the big box that is in the hall? 4. It's a television set which my father bought yesterday. 5. What's that you have in your hand? A present which I got from my brother. 6. Which is it, tea or coffee, that's in the cup? Neither tea nor coffee, but milk. 7. Isn't it fine weather we have now? Yes. 8. It's a great pity that Thomas didn't come home with me. 9. Isn't Una O'Malley a nurse? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No. 10. Isn't James a good student? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No. 11. Is John O'Shea a storekeeper or manager? Siopadóir (bainisteoir) is ea é. 12. Isn't he a strange person? Is aisteach or Ní aisteach. Yes or No. 13. That person is a famous writer, isn't he? Is ea or Ní hea. Yes or No.

1. Feirmeoir is ea Seán Ó Briain. 2. Oileán is ea Éire. 3. Miotal luachmhar is ea ór. 4. An múinteoir thu? Ní hea, is scolaire mé. 5. Ní múinteoirí sibh. Is scoláirí sibh. 6. Nach banaltra do dheirfiúr? Ní hea, is dochtúir í. 7. Nach dochtúir do dhearthair? Ní hea, is fiaclóir é. 8. Nach fliuch an lá é? Is ea (Is fliuch). 9. Nach trua nar scríobh sé? Is trua. 10. Ceard é sin ar an stól? Mála scoile. 11. Agus céard é seo ar an gcathaoir? Cóta báistí. 12. Cé a d'fhág na rudaí sin ar an stól agus ar an gcathaoir? Mise. 13. Cé acu clog nó raidió é seo? Raidió (is ea é).

Dad: Welcome home!
Mom: Thanks. Kate, put the parcels on the table.
Kate: We had a great day shopping. Look at all the parcels we have.
Dad: What are those in this big bag?
Mom: Vegetables - tomatoes, carrots, onions, potatoes and other things.
Dad: What's this that Kate has?
Kate: A new dress Mom bought me. Isn't it beautiful?
Dad: Yes, it's very beautiful. But where is the tobacco?
Mom: We didn't forget it. Here it is. Sweet tobacco, isn't it?
Dad: Yes. Thanks. I suppose you spent all the money.

Exercise 13

1. Isn't that the mailman at the door? Is é or Ní hé. Yes or No. 2. Aren't you the captain? Is mé or Ní mé. Yes or No. 3. Is Thomas O'Donnell your father? Is é or Ní hé. Yes or No. 4. Isn't that red-haired girl your sister? Is í or Ní hí. Yes or No. 5. Are those the books I bought yesterday? Is iad or Ní hiad. Yes or No. 6. Dublin is the principal city of Ireland. 7. Was it John O'Brien who won the race? It was (it wasn't). 8. Wasn't it the dog who first saw the stranger? It was (it wasn't). 9. Isn't Mary Hogan the new nurse? No, she is the new doctor. 10. Your pocket is your friend (Proverb). 11. Hunger is a good sauce (Proverb). 12. It's a bad wind that doesn't blow to someone (Proverb). 13. Your son is your son today, but your daughter is your daughter forever (Proverb).

1. Cé hé tusa? Is mise Seán Ó Maille, an bainisteoir nua. 2. An í an

bhean sin an rúnaí nua? Is í (ní hí). 3. Cá hiad na páistí seo? Is iad mo chlann iad. 4. Nach é sin do phictiur ar an mballa? Is é (ní hé). 5. Nach é an teach dearg sin an teach scoile? Is é (ní hé). 6. Cérbh é sin ar an teileafón? (Ba í) Úna (í). 7. Cérbh í an cailín rua sin? (Ba í) mo dheirfiúr (í). 8. Nárbh é sin fear an phoist a bhuail ar an doras? Ba é (níorbh é). 9. Ní hé sin an leabhar ceart don cheacht seo. 10. Cén lá den tseachtain é? (Is é) an Satharn (é). 11. Cén séasúr den bhliain é? (Ba é) an geimhreadh (é). 12. Ba í sin an tseanbhean í, nárbh ea? Ba ea (níorbh ea). 13. Ba mhór an trua é nár thainig tú liom.

Mom: Here are the visitors, Aunt Nora and the family. Welcome!
Nora: God bless all here. How are you all?
Mom: Well, thank you. It's a long time since we saw you.
Nora: Yes, a couple of years.
Mom: Aren't they lovely children, God bless them.
Nora: They are all growing.
Mom: Who is this? It isn't Una?
Nora: It is; she's a big girl now.
Mom: And is this young John?
Nora: No, this is Thomas. Young John is at the door.

Exercise 14

1. Young John broke the window with a stone yesterday. 2. It was Young John who broke the window with a stone yesterday. 3. It was the window Young John broke with a stone yesterday. 4. It was with a stone that Young John broke the window yesterday. 5. It was yesterday that Young John broke the window with a stone. 6. Who owns this new car? Thomas Byrne. 7. Is that big house theirs? Yes. No. 8. Who had the key? I had it. 9. What were you talking about? (We were talking) about the game. 10. It was going to work I was when I met Michael. 11. Is it going to the store you are now? 12. No; it's going to work I am. 13. Look at that fine house on the corner. It belonged to the O'Neills but William O'Donnell owns it now.

1. Cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo sa chathair inné. 2. Is é m'athair a cheannaigh an carr nua seo sa chathair inné. 3. Is é an carr nua seo a cheannaigh m'athair sa chathair inné. 4. Is sa chathair a cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo inné. 5. Is inné a cheannaigh m'athair an carr nua seo sa chathair. 6. Cé leis an cóta báistí sin? Is liomsa é. Is leatsa é. Is le Máire é. 7. Cé aige a bhfuil an peann agus an peann luaidhe sin? (Is) agamsa (atá siad). Agatsa. Acusan. 8. Cad leis gur scríobh tú an litir sin - le peann nó le peann luaidhe? Le peann. 9. Cé air ar chuir tú an caipín? Ar Thomás. 10. An é sin páipéar an lae inniu? Is é; Ní hé. 11. Ba mhór an trua é go raibh an lá fliuch. 12. Ba mhaith an rud é gur fhan tú sa bhaile. 13. Arbh í Nóra a bhuaidh an duais? Ba í.

Principal: Children, this is Miss O'Brien, the new teacher.
Pupils: Welcome, Miss O'Brien.
Teacher: Thank you, children.
Rose: I am Rose O'Dwyer. And this is my brother James.
Teacher: I am pleased to know you. And who are you?
Niall: (I am) Niall O'Donnell.
Teacher: Isn't Timothy O'Donnell, the storekeeper, your father?
Niall: Yes. This is my sister, Sheila.
Teacher: And this girl? You are Mary Hogan. Isn't your mother a teacher.
Mary: Yes. She teaches in this school.
Teacher: You are very like her.

Exercise 15

1.i. Is é Seán a bhuaigh an chéad duais sa rás inné. ii. Is é an chéad duais a bhuaigh Seán sa rás inné. iii. Is sa rás a bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais inné. iv. Is inné a bhuaigh Seán an chéad duais sa rás. 2.i. Ar bhanaltra Máire? Ba ea. ii. Nár dhochtúir Brian? Níorbh ea. iii. Ba mhór an trua é. iv. Nárbh olc an scéal é? B'olc. v. Arbh é sin fear an phoist ag an doras? vi. Níorbh é. Ba é an garda é. 3.i. I put, did I put? did I not put? where did I put? ii. We drank, did we drink? did we not drink? where did we drink? iii. You wrote, did you write? did you not write? where did you write? iv. She rose, did she rise? did she not rise? where did she rise? 4.i. Be quiet when another person is talking. ii. Where were you living when you were young. iii. It's sleeping the woman of the house was. (The woman of the house was sleeping.) iv. Are we sitting or standing? v. Isn't it day yet? 5.i. Which book did you buy in the store? ii. Why did you buy that book? iii. With whom were you speaking? iv. What were you were talking about? v. That raincoat was mine.

Patrick: Are those new books yours, James?
James: Yes. I was in the city yesterday and bought some books.
Patrick: What kind of books are they?
James: Irish books, English books and a couple of others.
Patrick: I see you have a novel, a collection of short stories and a biography.
James: Yes. Look at this large book.
Patrick: Is it an Irish or an English book?
James: Neither; it's a Latin dictionary.

SONG: WE BROUGHT IN THE SUMMER

We brought in the summer,
We brought in the summer.
We brought it in and who will take it from us?
We brought in the summer.

Summer, summer, the milk of the calves,
We brought in the summer.
The golden summer of the pure white daisies,
We brought in the summer.

We brought it in from the leafy wood,
We brought in the summer.
The golden summer from the sunset,
We brought in the summer.

Exercise 16

1. You gave; we carried; they came; she went; I saw. 2. You didn't give; we didn't carry; they didn't come; she didn't go; I didn't see. 3. A group of us went to the pictures (movies) yesterday. 4. Paul didn't come with us because he had spent his week's pocket money. 5. My father went fishing yesterday but he didn't catch any fish. 6. Yesterday the man of the house rose early. He came down the stairs to the kitchen. While he was eating breakfast he was conversing with his wife and the children. When he had eaten breakfast he took his bag and raincoat and went out to the garage. He drove the car to the train station. He saw many of

his friends waiting on the platform. He bought a newspaper. The train brought him to the city and he walked to the office.

1. Thug siad; thá́inig tú; rug sé́; chonaic sí; chuamar. 2. Níor thug siad; níor thá́inig tú; níor rug sé́; ní fhaca sí; ní dheachamar. 3. Nuair a thá́inig mé́; nuair a chonaic siad; nuair a rugamar. 4. Ar ith tú fós? Ar ól Seán an t-uisce? An bhfaca Máire an pictiúr? 5. Ań lá a chuaigh mé́ abhaile; an leabhar a cheannaigh tú inné́; an cóta a rug tú leat. 6. Cathain a thá́inig Naomh Pádraig go hÉirinn? 7. An ndeachaigh tú go dtí an cluiche peile inné́? 8. Ní dheachaigh (mé́), ach chonaic mé́ ar an teilifís é́. 9. Nár rug tú ar aon bhreac nuair a bhí tú ag iascach? 10. An bhfaca tú cé́ bhí ag an doras? 11. An ag dul abhaile atá tú anois? 12. Arbh í sin Bean Uí Néill a chonaic mé́ ag caint leat? 13. Nach bhfaca tú an páipéar inniu fós?

Paul: Good day, Peter. Where were you?
Peter: Good day, Paul. I was on vacation.
Paul: That's what I thought. I haven't seen you for a couple of weeks.
Peter: I took my wife and family to Spain.
Paul: That was nice. I suppose you had a great time.
Peter: Oh, yes. The weather was fine; the sun was shining every day. We visited the big cities.
Paul: When did you return?
Peter: Yesterday evening. It's good to be home again.

Exercise 17

1. Do you like tea? Do you not like coffee? 2. What do you want, Johnny? I want a drink of water, please. 3. Here's a drink of milk for you. It's better for you than the water. 4. Which do you prefer, television or radio? I prefer television. 5. Which do you prefer, Nora: the blue one or the white one? 6. Who owns that raincoat on the chair? Thomas. 7. To whom did you tell that story? I told my mother. 8. Peter bought a book from me, but he didn't give me any money yet. Therefore, he owes me a dollar. 9. I visited Ireland last year. The country pleased me very much. 10. When John wanted money none of his friends gave him a penny. 11. Young John fell off his bicycle because he didn't see the big stone on the road before him. He received good pay for the work he did for the storekeeper. 13. How did you like the new position you got?

1. Cad a theastaíonn uait anois? 2. Is maith le Nóra tae ach is fearr lena hathair caifé. 3. Cé́ acu dath is fearr leat, gorm no glas? Is fearr liom dath glas. 4. Teastaíonn pinn, pinn luaidhe agus leabhair uainn. 5. Ní maith do dhuine na toitíní. 6. An bhfaca tú an carr nua a fuair mé́? 7. Chonaic m'athair an tionóisc ar an mbóthar ar maidin. 8. Is é́ Naomh Pádraig a thug an Chríostaíocht go hÉirinn. 9. Is é́ an páiste a fuair an feirín. 10. Ní hé́ Pádraig a fuair an chéad duais; ba é́ Tomás é́. 11. Ba mhaith liom an Ghaeilge a fhoghlaim ach is deacair an teanga í. 12. Cé́ uaidh a chuala tú an scéal? Ó m'athair. 13. Ar thaitin an clár a bhí ar an teilifís aréir leat?

Librarian: Good day, Kate. Are you looking for books?
Kate: Yes. I am bringing these books back.
Librarian: What kind of books do you want?
Kate: I don't know. Some interesting book.
Librarian: Here's a historical book.
Kate: I don't like history; I prefer a book about romance.

Librarian: There are plenty of them on that shelf over there.
Kate: My father wants a book about woodwork.
Librarian: Right. We have a good number of them.

Exercise 18

1. A hundred thousand welcomes to Ireland. 2. Did you know that man? 3. Are people afraid of ghosts? 4. The Celts settled in Ireland. 5. Thomas asked me to go fishing with him on Saturday. 6. "I think I have some special work to do," said I. 7. "I cannot go with you because I must dig the garden," said I, 8. "I must go by myself, then," said Thomas. 9. I met Nora on the street and we saluted each other. 10. Doesn't everyone love his native country? 11. When a person is sick he must stay in bed. 12. I don't think that position is suitable for Timothy. 13. There is no regard for eaten bread. (Eaten bread is soon forgotten.) (proverb)

1. Ól an bainne seo; is maith duit é. 2. Is fearr liom bainne ná caife. 3. An bhfuil eolas agat ar an áit sin? 4. Is dóigh liom go bhfuil sé sa chathair. 5. Tá eagla ar an leanbh beag roimh an madra mór. 6. Tá trua agam do na daoine atá tinn in ospidéal. 7. Cad ina thaobh nach bhfuil iontaoibh agat as na polaiteoirí? 8. Bhí ionadh orthu nuair a chonaic siad mé. 9. Ní raibh coinne acu liom go dti an Domhnach. 10. D'iarr Nóra orm dul ag siopadóireacht léi. 11. "Ní féidir liom dul leat; ní foláir dom an obair bhaile seo a chríochnú," arsa mise. 12. Chuala Pádraig an scéal ar an raidió ach níor chreid sé é. 13. An bhfaca tú an clár nua ar an teilifís aréir?

Colm: Donal, were you at the meeting last night?
Donal: Yes. I didn't see you there.
Colm: I don't like politics. I have no regard for politicians.
Donal: That's a pity. John O'Shea is a good man. Everyone trusts him.
Colm: I met him one time when he asked me to vote for him.
Donal: I think he is very suitable for the Dail.
Colm: Perhaps.

Exercise 19

1. Two and two, that's four! four and four, that's eight. 2. Six from twelve, that's six: eighteen divided by three, that's six. 3. What time is it? 4. It is around two. It is going on to two. 5. I saw only two boats on the water. 6. We saw three cows and seven horses in the field. 7. I must read these three books for the examination. 8. Do you think you have enough time for that? 9. The professor asks us to read many books. 10. We eat bread and drink tea or coffee at breakfast. 11. I don't smoke because it is not good for the health. 12. Do you not meet each other often? 19. Do you understand Irish? I understand only a few words.

1. A haon a chlog; ceathrú tar éis a trí; leathuair tar éis a ceathair; ceathrú chun a seacht; ceithre nóiméad déag tar éis a hocht; dhá nóiméad tar éis a deich. 2. A trí is a trí, sin a sé; a sé is a sé, sin a dó dhéag; a trí déag óna hocht déag, sin a cúig; a sé déag roinnte ar a ceathair, sin a ceathair; a dó faoina cúig, sin a deich. 3. Dhá chapall; sé bhó; seacht gcaora; deich muc. 4. Aon leabhar déag; seacht bpúnt déag; naoi ngúna déag; ceithre chóta déag. 5. Seacht mbliana d'aois; bhí deich gcinn díobh ann. 6. Tá seacht lá sa tseachtain, ceithre seachtaine sa mhí, dhá mhí dhéag sa bhliain. 7. Cad é an t-am é? Timpeall a trí a chlog. 8. An dtuigeann tú Gaeilge? Tuigim (Ní thuigim). 9. Má thuigeann tú Gaeilge cad ina thaobh nach labhraíonn tú í? 10. Caitheann sé an la go léir ag iascach. 11. Iarrann sí orm dul go dtí an leabharlann

léi. 12. Ní fhaca mé ach duine amháin sa bhus. 13. Tá ceithre shéasúr sa bhliain: an t-earrach, an samhradh, an fomhar, an geimhreadh.

Mother: Hurry up, Tom, or you'll be late for school.
Tom: It's early yet. It's not eight by my watch.
Mother: It's later. Look at the kitchen clock.
Tom: Oh! it's a quarter after eight.
Mother: School begins at half past eight.
Tom: The teacher calls the roll then. He penalises us if we are late.
Mother: Go ahead, then. The blessing of God with you.

Exercise 20

1. Owen came home from school at half past three. He threw his schoolbag aside and made for the kitchen. He drank a glass of milk and ate a few biscuits. He heard his mother calling him. She told him to go to the store on an errand. Owen took his bicycle and off with him. He saw many people ahead of him in the store. At last, the shop-keeper attended to him. He got the things his mother wanted and paid for them. His mother was very satisfied when he came home. She gave him a couple of pennies. Then he went out playing with the other boys.
2. On Saturday morning the man of the house does not arise early because he does not have to go into the city to work. He has an opportunity on Saturday to do work around the house fixing things. What he likes best is to work in the garden. In front of the house is a lawn and flower bed. He cuts the grass with the lawnmower. Then he attends to the flowers. He picks out the weeds and digs the clay around the flowers. At the rear of the house he has a garden in which many vegetables are growing - rhubarb, cabbage, lettuce, onions, potatoes and many other vegetables. He is very proud of this garden because the woman of the house can have fresh vegetables.

Stranger: God bless the work.
Farmer: The same blessing on you. You are a stranger?
Stranger: Yes. I'm from Cork. Are you from this place?
Farmer: Yes. I know everyone around here.
Stranger: Do the O'Neills live around here?
Farmer: They live in that big house over there.
Stranger: I am related to them. Brian O'Neill is my name.
Farmer: The O'Neills are well respected here.

POEM: O, Mary of the Graces

I

O, Mary of the Graces,
Mother of God,
Put me on the right course.

II

Save me on land and sea,
Save me from hell.

III

Save me from every evil,
Save me in both
body and soul.

IV

A guard of angels
Over my head!
God before me, God with me.

Exercise 21

1. I will put; he will drink; she will open; we will rise; you will read; you will write. 2. I will not spend; will she not drink? will she open? we will not buy; will they not read? 3. Who

will wash the dishes after dinner? 4. Why will they not drink the water? 5. If you have a free day how will you spend it? 6. "There'll be a fair tomorrow in County Clare....And, mother dear, will you let me go to the fair?" (Song) 7. I hear that you will have a new position in the office. 8. I think that the weather will not be good because it has the appearance of rain. 9. "Will you buy me a new dress?" Kate enquires of her mother. 10. "I will, if you come shopping with me," says the mother. 11. "You will not believe the story Nora told me," said Una to Sheila. 12. "I am afraid I will not get the new position," says Thomas. 13. "I think I will settle in the country," says Thomas.

1. Léifidh mé; dúnfaidh tú; éireoidh sí; baileoimid; ólfaidh sibh; canfaidh siad. 2. Ní chanfaidh tú; nach gceannóidh sí? cá gcuirfimid é? nach n-osclóidh siad? 3. Éireoidh Tomás agus Tadhg go moch ar maidin. 4. Ullmhóidh siad an bricfeasta dóibh féin. 5. Cá gcaithfidh tú an tsaoire? 6. Cad ina thaobh nach scríobhfaidh Nóra litir dá máthair? 7. Cathain a chuirfidh tú fút i do theach nua? 8. Deir Tomás go gceannóidh sé an páipéar. 9. Deir Úna go scríobhfaidh sí litir dá hathair. 10. Deir mo chomharsa nach gcreidfidh sí an scéal. 11. Is dóigh liom go rithfidh mé cúig mhile gach lá. 12. An dóigh leat go bhfuil tinneas fiacla ar Sheán? 13. Síleann an feirmeoir go mbeidh an aimsir go breá amárach.

Mrs. Bridget O'Neill: My son. Tom, tells me that you all are going on vacation.
Mrs. Mary O'Grady: Yes. We are to spend a fortnight in the Gaeltacht.
Bridget: Oh! how nice. When will you be leaving?
Mary: Tomorrow morning. I have everything ready for the trip.
Bridget: I hope you'll get fine weather.
Mary: We will. I have a little question. Will you do me a favor?
Bridget: Certainly, with pleasure. What is it?
Mary: Will you keep our dog, Bran, for the fortnight?
Bridget: Of course. He knows us well because he's in and out to us every day.
Mary: Thank you. I'm very grateful.
Bridget: Young Thomas will look after him well.

Exercise 22

1. I will say; you will see; she will carry; we will come; you will get; they will eat. 2. You will not get; will he give? where will he go? will you not do? 3. "Will you come or will you remain, Eileen my love?" (Song) 4. When the man of the house returns he will fix the bicycle. 5. At school they will read books and learn languages. 6. When she will hear the story she will tell me. 7. When you see the new house you'll be satisfied. 8. The person who is not strong must be
clever.(proverb) 9. The truth will travel farther than the lie, but the lie is a good walker.(proverb) 10. "Sit down and don't be talking," says the teacher to me. 11. The teacher tells me to sit down and not be talking. 12. "Shut the door but open the windows," says her mother to Una. 13. Her mother tells Una to shut the door but to open the windows.

1. Déarfaidh mé; béarfaidh tú; feáchfaidh sé; tiocfaimid; rachaidh sibh; tabharfaidh siad. 2. Ní íosfaidh mé; an íosfaidh tú? nach bhféachfaidh sí? cá rachaimid? cad déarfaidh siad? 3. Cá rachaidh tú amárach? 4. Fanfaidh mé sa bhaile agus déanfaidh mé obair sa ghairdín. 5. Má chreideann tú é, cad ina thaobh nach ndéarfaidh tú é? 6. Cé a thiocfaidh go dtí an cluiche peile liom? 7. Cathain a gheobhaidh Seán Ó Briain carr nua dó féin? 8. "Tar isteach sa seomra agus suigh síos," arsa bean an tí liom. 9. Deir bean an tí (liom) dul isteach sa seomra agus suí síos. 10. "Ná habair focal agus cloisfidh tú an scéal go leir," arsa mo chara liom. 11.

Deir mo chara liom gan focal a rá agus go gcloisfidh mé an scéal go léir. 12. "Ná tabhair aon rud dó agus ná tóg aon rud uaidh," ar sise. 13. Deir sí gan aon rud a thabhairt dó agus gan aon rud a thógáil uaidh.

Brian: Is everything ready for the trip, Mary?
Mary: Yes, Brian. Did you put all the baggage in the car?
Brian: I did. What will we do this dog, Bran?
Mary: Our neighbors, the O'Neills, will keep him for us.
Brian: That's nice of them. Young Thomas is very fond of him.
Mary: I'll give them the key of the house also. They'll mind the house while we are away.

Exercise 23

1. I would take; you would put; she would drink; we would rise; you would give; they would come. 2. I would not see; would you say? where would he go? would we not eat? they would not get. 3. The person who would strike my dog, would strike me. (proverb) 4. Would you give me that book, please? 5. I would advise you to do the work now. 6. Who would buy that old car from you? 7. What would you do if you had a free day? 8. I will open the office at 8 o'clock," said William. 9. William said that he would open the office at 8 o'clock. 10. "I didn't see you at the meeting," said Nora to Una. 11. Nora said to Una that she (Nora) did not see Una at the meeting. 12. "I didn't eat food nor drink a drink since morning," said the stranger. 13. The stranger said that he had not eaten nor drunk a drink since morning.

1. Rachainn; cheannófa; dhíolfadh sé; d'fheachfaimis; thabharfaidís. 2. An dtiocfá? An íosfadh sé? Nach ndéarfaimis? Ní thabharfaidís. 3. Mholfainn duit dul abhaile anois díreach. 4. Ní bhrisfeadh fear macánta a fhocal, an mbrisfeadh? 5. An scríobhfá é sin síos dom, más é do thoil é? 6. Ba dhóigh leat go gcloisfeadh gach duine an scéal. 7. Cad a dhéanfá dá mbeadh míle dollar agat? 8. "Tiocfaidh mé, cinnte," arsa Seán leo. 9. Dúirt Seán leo go dtiocfadh sé, cinnte. 10. "Ná déan nós, is ná bris ríos," a deir an seanfhocal linn. 11. Deir an seanfhocal linn gan nós a dhéanamh ná nós a bhriseadh. 12. "Déanfaidh mé mo dhícheall bheith sa bhaile in am," arsa Pádraig. 13. Dúirt Pádraig go ndéanfadh sé a dhícheall bheith sa bhaile in am.

Bridget: Our neighbors, the O'Gradys, are going on vacation.
Thomas: How do you know that?
Bridget: Mary told me that they are to spend a fortnight in the Gaeltacht.
Thomas: That surprises me.
Bridget: Why?
Thomas: Brian told me he would prefer to go to his people's house in the country and work on the farm.
Bridget: Thinking of the children Mary is. They'll have a chance to practice Irish.

Exercise 24

1. I believe that it's not the O'Briens who live there. 2. I think that it was John O'Neill who bought the house. 3. He said that it was a wonderful view he saw from the top of the mountain. 4. You would imagine that they weren't the same people. 5. If you are hungry, eat; if thirsty, drink. 6. The world wouldn't make a race horse out of a donkey. 7. If you see the

postman, take the letters from him. 8. If you don't see him, go down to the post office and get them. 9. If that crowd came, it wasn't I who invited them. 10. If you had a thousand dollars what would you do with it? 11. If it were a bird, there would be feathers on it. 12. If you were to tell me you wouldn't do it again, I'd be satisfied. 13. If your mother saw you now she wouldn't recognise you.

1. Deir se gur scolaire é. 2. Ceapaim (measaim) nach í Máire an múinteoir. 3. Dúirt Úna gurbh í féin a chaill an leabhar. 4. Cheapfá (mheasfá) gurbh é féin a rinne an obair go léir. 5. Má tá tuirse ort, suigh síos. 6. Ní íosfadh sé ná ní ólfadh sé aon rud a thugamar dó. 7. Murar thóg tú an leabhar, inis dom cá bhfuil sé anois. 8. Mura dtagann sé in am, rachaimid gan é (ina éagmais). 9. Dá n-éistfeadh Seán liom ní chaillfeadh sé an t-airgead. 10. Dá mbeadh míle dollar agam rachainn go hÉirinn. 11. Mura bhfeicfeadh sé é, ní chreidfeadh sé é. 12. Ná hith é mura maith leat é. 13. Molann an seanfhocal dúinn éirí leis an éan agus luí leis an uan.

Bridget:	The postman left this card for you, Thomas.
Young Thomas:	For me! Who would write to me? It's from Brian O'Grady.
Bridget:	Isn't that nice? What does he say?
Young Thomas:	He says he has a great time; that he is swimming and boating and speaking Irish.
Bridget:	What does he say about the family? Are they well?
Young Thomas:	They're all well.
Bridget:	Has he any other news?
Young Thomas:	Here's a postscript to the card. He says that he hopes Bran is well.

Exercise 25

1. If it were summertime and I had a vacation I would make a trip to Ireland. I would like to see the country because Ireland is the land of my ancestors. At the airport I would hire a car. At first I would look up my relatives and spend a couple of days with them. In that way I would get to know the country and the people. I would travel the country visiting all the historic places. I would see the cities and the small towns and would meet many people. I would visit the National Museum in Dublin to learn about the history of Ireland. I would like to see the Irish games, particularly hurling. I am interested in Irish music and I would do my best to be present at the siamsai, the feiseanna, and the seisiuin in the public houses. I would purchase some records and tapes to bring home with me.

2. Next week, I will visit the city. My friend, Susan, will be waiting for me at the train station to accompany me during the day. We will look at the city - the traffic on the wide streets, the tall buildings , the big stores and other things too many to mention. We'll have lunch in one of the small cafes in the center of the city. After that we will do the stores. I prefer to shop in the city rather than in the small town where I live because there are many more items to be had. We'll be tired from walking around but we'll have a rest when we eat dinner in some restaurant. Unless it's too late we'll go to the theater. I'll be delighted at the end of the day.

Thomas:	I see that the O'Gradys are back home.
Bridget:	Yes. Mary was in a while ago.
Thomas:	What did she say about the vacation?
Bridget:	They're very satified with themselves. She said the weather was fine, that she and her husband had rest and quiet and that the children were fine and healthy.

Thomas: I suppose Young Thomas returned the dog to them.
Bridget: Yes. I saw him and Brian playing with Bran in the yard.

Exercise 26

1. I used to give; she used to drink; they didn't use to put; where did they use to go? 2. When I was young I used to live in the city. 3. Long ago, he used to drink milk; now he drinks tea. 4. We watch television now, but long ago, we listened to the radio. 5. Long ago we used to hang our stockings above our bed on Christmas Night. 6. Write in numbers: 27, 55, 82. 7. Write in numbers: 1986. 8. Twenty-three trees; ninety-five boots; thirty-seven horses. 9. There are one thousand, seven hundred and sixty yards in a mile. 10. There are sixty minutes in an hour and twenty four hours in a day.

1. Chaithinn: dhúntá; an dtagadh sé? cá gcuiridís? 2. Théinn go dtí an chathair ar an traein gach lá. 3. Chaithidís gach samhradh in Éirinn. 4. An siúltá ar scoil gach lá? 5. Cá dtógaidís a dtithe fadó?
6. Scríobh i bhfocal: tríocha a haon; seasca a seacht; nócha a dó.
7. " " " : tri mhíle, ceithre chéad is a ceathair déag.
8. " " " : dhá leabhar is fiche; seacht bpeann is fiche; ocht bpinn luaidhe is daichead; ceithre mhíle is seasca.
9. " " " : céad, seasca is dhá chóta; míle, ceithre chéad, tríocha is dhá ghúna.
10. Tá seacht lá sa tseachtain agus dhá mhí dhéag sa bhliain.

Mrs. Bridget O'Neill: Welcome back from the Gaeltacht, Mary.
Mrs. Mary O'Grady: Thank you. We are grateful to you for keeping an eye on the house and the dog.

Bridget: You're welcome. Young Thomas had a lot of sport with Bran. You're lucky to have had such fine weather.
Mary: We were. Not as much a drop of rain fell on us during the whole time.
Bridget: You all are suntanned and have the glow of health.
Mary: We used to be outside the whole day. We spent the day on the beach and at times Brian would take us out boating. A fine healthy life is life in the country.
Bridget: It's true for you. And the children had an opportunity to practice their Irish with the other children.
Mary: Yes. Their knowledge of Irish has improved very much.

Exercise 27

1. Two men; seven boys; twelve girls; forty-four persons. 2. The forty-second day; the three thousand, six hundred and fourth horse. 3. May Day: the first day of May. 4. New Year's Day: the first day of January. 5. I was born on the twenty-third day of October, nineteen hundred and sixty-two. 6. Therefore, I am now twenty four years of age. 7. The first lesson: lesson one; the third verse: verse three; the second part: part two; the one hundred and seventh page: page one hundred and seven.

1. Beirt chailíní; naonúr duine; dharéag fear; seacht bhfeirmeoir is ochtó. 2. An naoú poll déag: an naoú salm is fiche; an trí chéad, seasca is cúigiú lá. 3. Lá Fhéile Pádraig: an seachtú lá déag de Mhí na Márta. 4. Lá Nollag: an cúigiú lá is fiche de Mhí na Nollag. 5. Rugadh mé ar an deichiú lá, Iúil, míle, naoi gcéad is caoga a ceathair. 6. Mar sin, táim dhá bhliain is tríocha d'aois. 7. An chéad chuid: cuid a haon; an cúigiú ceacht déag: ceacht a cúig déag; an triú chéad is ceathrú leathanach déag: leathanach trí chéad is a ceathair déag.

Voice: Aer Lingus Information Office here.
Caller: Would you please tell me at what time the planes arrive from New York?
Voice: At ten minutes past seven (7.10) and at half past eight (8.30).
Caller: I am expecting the first one. Is it on time?
Voice: It had a short delay in New York. It did not leave Kennedy Airport until half-past seven (7.30); therefore, it will not be landing until twenty minutes to eight (7.40).
Caller: Thank you.
Voice: The other plane has not been delayed. It will be here at half-past eight (8.30).

Exercise 28

1. A branch of the tree; branches of the trees; the patient's pulse; at the patients; the clothes; the price of the clothes. 2. On the apples; with the music; at the horseman; across the road. 3. A bag of flour; leather shoes; musician: a summer morning; gossip. 4. Thomas! Men! Charles O'Neill's house; Paul Sullivan's office. 5. The boatman raised the white sail on the mast of the boat. 6. I do not understand the meaning of the words in that poem. 7. I like to listen to the murmuring of the stream and the song of the birds. 8. "The language of the Irish is the language of our ancestors." 9. Welcome, Peter Hogan! It's a long time since I saw you. 10. Nature breaks out through the eyes of the cat. (proverb)

1. Crann an bháid; ceol na n-éan; ainm an gharsúin. 2. Peann tobair; sparán leathair; geata iarainn; bollóg aráin. 3. "A Phádraig, léigh focail an dáin don rang," arsa an múinteoir. 4. Duirt Pádraig nár thuig sé brí na bhfocal. 5. Chuir na hiascairí na héisc sna cléibh. 6. Thit an sneachta ar na bóithre, ar na crainn agus ar na srutháin. 7. Is dóigh liom gur imigh sé trasna an bhóthair go dtí an siopa. 8. A Thaidhg Uí Néill, conas atá tú? Is fada ó bhí tú anseo. 9. Is maith le Nóra dath an éadaigh agus luach an chóta. 10. Dúirt an múinteoir linn gan aon fhocal a scríobh sa leabhar.

Martin: Did the plane from New York arrive yet?
Attendant: Yes. The passengers will have a slight delay getting their baggage and going through the customs station.
Martin: I'm waiting for my brother. Oh! I see him coming through the gate. Hi, Laurence!
Laurence: Martin! How are you! It's wonderful to be back in Ireland. It was good of you to come to meet me.
Martin: Here, give me the bags. We will go to the car.

Exercise 29

1. The people of the place; in the library; the rooms of the library; the Mountain of the Pigs; on the farm; the farmyard. 2. A schoolroom; a swarm of bees; a hen's egg; harp music; a court house. 3. For the sake of Ireland; before the court; after the work; to the place. 4. These are the organs of the body: the head, the mouth, the nose, the eyes, the teeth, the hands, the feet. 5. I see these women coming: Mrs. Susan Quinn, Mrs. Eileen Hayes, Mrs. Colum MacArt, Miss O'Donnell and one of the O'Brien girls. 6. Mary said that she was at the drama festival in the theater last night. 7. We know summer is here when we hear the voice of the cuckoo. 8. A line from a poem: "The noise of the waves against the sides of the ships." 9. It's a bad hen that doesn't scratch for herself. 10. Here are some of the allegorical names the poets had for Ireland long ago: Dark Rosaleen, Sheila O'Hara, Kathleen O'Houlihan' Grace O'Malley.

1. Leis an gcláirseach; doras na leabharlainne; brí na habairte; gloine na bhfuinneog. 2. Leabhar Gréigise; teach cúirte; binse scoile; féile drámaíochta. 3. Fir na háite; in aice na scoile; os cionn na fuinneoige; i rith na seachtaine. 4. Titeann na duilleoga de na crainn san fhomhar. 5. Faighimid pá na seachtaine Dé hAoine (ar an Aoine). 6. Caitheann na Gaeil an tseamróg ar Lá Fhéile Pádraig. 7. Glaoch teileafóin duitse, a mháthair. Is í Iníon Ní Bhriain í. 8. Cónaíonn na Niallaigh (muintir Uí Néill) sa chéad teach ar an gcearnóg. 9. D'fhág Tomáisín lorg a chos ar an urlár glan. 10. Dúirt a mháthair leis a lámha agus a aghaidh a ní sula dtiocfadh sé go dtí an bord.

Martin: You must be tired after the journey.
Laurence: No. I had a wink of sleep on the way over.
Martin: It's a long time since you have been in Ireland.
Laurence: Too long, altogether. There's been a big change in the country. Look at all the new houses every place. Where are all the thatched houses that used to be here?
Martin: Most of them have been knocked down. There is every modern appliance in these new houses. Look, that's the Donovans' house over there.
Laurence: I don't suppose the old couple is still alive.
Martin: No. Their son, William, is living there now - he and his wife, a girl of the Conroys.

I am Raftery the Poet

I am Raftery the poet,
Full of hope and love,
With eyes without light
And calmness without torment.

Going west on my journey
By the light of my heart,
Tired and weary
To the end of the road.

Behold me now
With my back to the wall
Playing music
To empty pockets.

Exercise 30

A. Do yo ı see the fine farmhouse down in the glen? That's where Timothy O'Leary and his wife, Grace, live. Their son, Dermot, is the only one with them now; the other sons and daughters have left, some married and some unmarried.

When Timothy was young he was strong and worked on the farm every day. He rose early each morning. He would go to the field and drive the cows to the farmyard. When he had milked the cows and sent the milk to the creamery he would return to the house and eat breakfast. He would have time only to glance at the paper and have a couple of puffs from the pipe before he would go out again working. In the spring he would cultivate the land and sow the seed. In the autumn he would reap the crops. When he got old he gave up farming. His son, Dermot, works the farm now.

B. There is an old grayhaired man sitting on the bench in the park. That's Matthew Gilpatrick, a man whom everybody knows. He used to work in the Post Office but he retired a couple of years ago. It's often I used to see him in his blue suit, his mailbag on his shoulder on his daily round delivering letters.

Early in the morning he used to go to the Post Office to collect the letters and parcels. He would sort the letters according to the addresses and then head out. He would put the letters, cards and newspapers in the letter box. If he had a parcel he would knock on the door and give it to whoever opened the door. He used to be very busy at Christmas time when he would have many letters, cards and presents to deliver. Everyone used to be glad to see the postman coming to the house.

Martin: Laurence, here are some of the friends I invited to come and meet you.
Laurence: I'm afraid I won't recognise any of them I've been such a long time away.
Martin: You will. Here's an old friend of yours, Dermot Carey, his wife, Margaret, and their son, Francis.
Laurence: I'm delighted to meet you all.
Martin: You remember Kevin Walsh who was at school with you long ago.
Laurence: It's well I remember. Isn't it wonderful to be back in the old place among the friends?

Exercise 31

1. Sit down (sing.); sit down (pl.); take (pl.) the pens but don't break them 2. He told us to take the pens but not to break them. 3. Be (pl.) back in the house by ten o'clock. 4. Let the children drink milk if they are thirsty 5. Let me not see you here again! 6. The farmer's work; the farmers' work; the doctor's opinion; the doctors' opinions. 7. A sod of turf; a Civic Guard; a frosty night; Easter Sunday; a Deputy of the Dail. 8. In the class we read the poetry and prose of the older literature. 9. The young couple spent the honeymoon in Hawail. 10. Which do you prefer: the summer, the season of heat, or the winter, the season of cold?

1. Cuir, cuirigí; ól, ólaigí; caith, caithigí: tabhair, tugaigí: tóg, tógaigí; leigh, léigí. 2. Bailígí na húlla atá faoin gcrann ach ná hithigí iad. 3. Ná bíodh eagla ort roimh an madra. 4. Ná cloisim focal eile uait! 5. Tagadh Tomás liom ach fanadh Dónal sa bhaile. 6. Rang an mhúinteora; cláirseacha na gceoltóiri; cuspóir an cheachta. 7. Cuir fód móna ar an tine, más é do thoil é. 8. Is é Brian Mac Carthaigh bainisteoir na hoifige. 9. Bhronn an moltóir an chéad duais ar na rinceoirí. 10. Chonaic mé gach duine ar an gcruinniú: na siopadóirí, na feirmeoirí, na hiascairí, na dliodóirí, na múinteoirí agus na dathadóirí.

Father: Who was on the phone so early in the morning?
Mother: My father. He says that my mother is not well.
Father: That's a pity. She is not often ill.
Mother: I must go to her. I wouldn't be satisfied until I knew what's wrong with her.
Father: You are right. Take the car. I can go to work by bus.
Mother: Sheila and William! Your grandmother is sick and I'm going over to her. Sheila, you're in charge. William, be a good boy, mind yourself and obey your sister.

Exercise 32

1. The streets of the city; the Border Question; the speaking of the language; beside the sea. 2. A glass of beer; my dear friend; according to the numbers. 3. A rainy day is the day of the ducks. (proverb) 4. Listen to the noise of the river and you'll catch a fish. (proverb) 5. Sit (pl.) in the seats according to the numbers you have. 6. Let us drink to the health of Ireland and the health of the people of Ireland. 7. The Youth of the Brother, the name of the book on the life of Brian Nolan. 8. No work is going on in the factory now; the workers are on strike. 9. We know from history that the land war put an end to the power of the landlords. 10. The Donovans live near us. These are their names: Micheal, the father's name; Susan, the mother's name; Thomas and Brendan, the names of the brothers; and Una, the sister's name.

1. Ar feadh na hoíche; Lá Nollag; muintir na hAlban; in aice na tine. 2. In Éirinn; in Albain; Feis na Teamhrach; an staisiún traenach; labhairt na Gaeilge. 3. Ba mhaith liom saoire a chaitheamh in Éirinn. 4. An bhfuil ainmneacha na sráideanna scríofa as Gaeilge? 5. Is píoloíta eitleáin dearthair Una. 6. An ndúirt tú go raibh oibrithe na monarchan ar stailc? 7. Bíonn na siopaí lán de dhaoine um Nollaig. 8. Throid na saighdiúirí i gcoinne naimhde a dtíre. 9. Bhíodh Feis na Teamhrach ar siúl gach triú bliain. 10. I dteach Uí Chróinín tá an seanathair, an tseanmháthair, an tathair, an mháthair, ceathrar buachaill agus triur cailín.

Sheila: That you, William? Look at the appearance of you.
William: We had a football game in the park. Is Mom back yet?
Sheila: No. She phoned and said that our Grandmother was not too bad and that she herself would be back about 10 o'clock.
William: Is supper ready yet?
Sheila: Dad will be coming home in a couple of minutes. He won't be too pleased to see you with all that dirt on you. Go in, wash your face and hands, put on a clean shirt and pants, and don't be whistling at the table.
William: Oh! you're always giving me orders - to wash my face and hands, to put on a clean shirt and not to whistle at the table.

Exercise 33

1. The white house; the clean floor; the young couple; the friendly man. 2. The white houses; the clean floors; the young couples; the friendly men. 3. That's Dermot Shiels: he is the friend of the poor. 4. "The Way of the White Cow" is the name of the Milky Way in Irish. 5. The flagstones of the big house are slippery. (proverb) 6. It was the old storytellers who told the wonderful stories. 7. Nora is a sweet singer; she has many of the old Irish songs. 8. It was not us who knocked the red apples from the tall trees with the long sticks. 9. You'll see the gate of the big factory on the right-hand side of the road. 10. The angler rose before sun-up and went across the fields to the bank of the small river.

1. An lá fuar; ar an seol bán; leis an gcailín dathúil; sa chathair mhór. 2. Na laethanta fuara; ar na seolta bána; leis na cailíní dathúla; sna cathracha móra. 3. Céad míle fáilte romhaibh, a chairde mo chléibh. 4. Níor chuala mé faic mar tá pian sa chluas chlé agam. 5. Arbh í Máire a bhí ag caitheamh an chóta nua gorm agus an hata geal dearg? 6. Bhailigh an buachaill na buidéil agus na cannaí folmha agus thug (sé) go dtí an siopa iad. 7. Ar aghaidh an tí feicfidh tú bláthanna geala an earraigh. 8. Feicfidh tú an dochtúir lena mhála beag dubh. 9. Ar maidin bhí scamaill mhóra bhána sa spéir. 10. Insíonn an stair duinn scéalta na bhfear cróga a bhí ann fadó.

Father: Here's Mom. How is your mother?
Mother: She looked much better this evening. Daddy was worried about her and sent for the doctor.
Father: He was right. What did the doctor say?
Mother: She has a bout of the flu. He gave her medication and advised her to stay in bed for a couple of days.
Father: She's fairly old - over seventy, isn't it?
Mother: Yes. The doctor says that her heart is strong. Sheila, I hope everything went well and that William was a good boy while I was away.
Sheila: Oh, he was. Can we go to see our Grandmother?
Mother: Yes. I'II bring you over to her tomorrow.

Exercise 34

1. He's as straight as an arrow. Yes, and straighter. 2. Her voice was so loud that everyone heard her. 3. Nature is stronger than nurture. (proverb) 4. The ear (of corn) that is heaviest is the one that bends its head the lowest. (proverb) 5. Peter was the one who was the most manly and the most friendly of them all. 6. Owen (Eugene) is older than I but I am taller than he. 7. You did the work better than I could have done it myself. 8. His left eye was the weaker eye. 9. Mary is the most talented student in the class. 10. This summer was the wettest and coldest summer in human memory.

1. Bhí sé chomh bán le sneachta agus chomh dearg le fuil. 2. Tá sé chomh láidir anois agus a bhí sé riamh. 3. Tá an t-ūll seo níos deirge agus níos milse ná an ceann eile. 4. Is sine Dónall ná Liam ach is airde Liam ná Donall. 5. Ba é Pádraig an duine ba chliste sa rang.
6. Is deise tine mhóna ná tine ghuail, ach is teo an tine ghuail ná í. 7. Tá an páiste níos cosúla lena mháthair ná lena athair. 8. Deir an seanfhocal gur fearr paiste ná poll. 9. Cad í an chathair is mó ar an domhan: Nua-Eabhrac, Londain nó Tóiceo? 10. Is mó agus is láidre an capall ná an t-asal.

Oscar: I see that you have a new car, Richard.
Richard: Yes, one of the latest modeIs on the market.
Oscar: It looks good. Is it costly?
Richard: They're dearer this year.
Oscar: I suppose you prefer it to the old car.
Richard: Very much. It's roomier on the inside. There's room for six.
Oscar: What about the engine?
Richard: It's more powerful than any other engine in the same kind of car. It goes farther on a gallon of gas (petrol) than the old car went.
Oscar: Good luck!

Exercise 35

1.i. Níl solas na gealaí chomh geal le solas na gréine. ii. Gheobhaimid laethanta saoire an tsamhraidh i gceann seachtaine. iii. Is giorra dom teach an tsagairt ná teach na scoile. iv. A Ghaela, is ceart daoibh troid ar son bhur dtíre. v. Tá cairdeas idir muintir na hÉireann agus muintir na hAlban.
2.i. Níl aon áit in Éirinn níos áille ná Cill Airne. ii. Is binne ceol an smólaigh ná ceol na céirsi. iii. Tagann sé chugainn níos minice ná mar a cheapfá. iv. Ba é Liam an scoláire ba leisciúla sa rang. v. Arbh é sin an rud ab fhearr duit a dhéanamh?
3. Thomas O'Toole is an industrious young man. He used to lodge at the edge of town. He wanted a house of his own. He didn't have much money saved and he thought it would be better

for him to buy an old house. He himself was a carpenter and he could do the work necessary to put the house in order. An old house would not cost much. He obtained a loan from the bank. Then he bought a small house in a neighborhood where the houses had been allowed to deteriorate.

He got a two-storey house: a small kitchen, hall and sitting room on the first floor; two bedrooms and a bathroom on the second level. Thomas did not realise how bad the house was when he bought it. The wood on the upper storey and the stairway was rotted, and the bathroom was in a bad way, a new plumbing system being required. He didn't lose courage and he began the work.

He used to work on the old house every evening and every weekend. He got help from one or two of his friends. It wasn't long before he had put new wood in place of the old, and new paint on the doors, the windows and the stairs. The walls inside and out were washed and fresh paint put on them. Modern equipment he put in the bathroom.

Other young people are buying and settling old houses in the neighborhood now. Therefore, the value of Thomas' house is increasing accordingly. A nice comfortable sheltered house he has now. His friends say that it won't be long until he'll be married.

George: God bless the work, Thomas.
Thomas: And you too, George.
George: I see that you have put in a lot of work on that old house.
Thomas: Yes. I got it cheap enough and I myself am doing the work to put it into good order.
George: The costs of this kind of work must be high.
Thomas: I had some money spared and I got a loan from the bank. I'll have cleared all the debts in a few years.
George: I congratulate you. You're giving good example to other people.
Thomas: Perhaps. Already two or three others are buying old houses in this neighborhood.

Lullaby - Seohín Seó

I myself would put my child to sleep,
Not as do the women of the churls
Under a yellow coverlet or a blanket of tow
But in a golden cradle and the wind rocking it.
Seohín seó, ú leo leo (untranslatable)
Seohín seó, you are my child.

I myself would put my child to sleep,
A bright sunny day between two Christmases,
In a golden cradle on a steady floor
Under the tops of the branches and the wind rocking it.

Exercise 36

1. God help us! May God put luck on you! 2. No thanks to you! May God forgive you! 3. May you live and wear the new suit of clothes. 4. May you be seven times better a year from today. 5. Let us wait here until William comes with the car. 6. If I hear the news I will tell it to you. 7. If I had heard the news I would have told you. 8. If I could not praise him, I could not blame him. 9. Don't believe the first story until the second story catches upon you. (proverb) 10. The thing that would sustain one person would kill another. (proverb)

1. Go mbeannaí Dia duínn go léir; go raibh saol fada agat, a chara! 2. Gurab amhlaidh duit! Nárab amhlaidh duit! 3. Nollaig faoi shéan is Athbhliain faoi mhaise duit! Gurab amhlaidh duit! 4. "Go n-éirí libh go léir sa scrúdú," arsa an múinteoir linn. 5. Fanfaimid istigh go mbeidh an bháisteach thart. 6. Má bhionn Tomás déanach arís caillfidh sé a phost. 7. Mura bhfeicfinn é ní chreidfinn é. 8. Dá mba mhaith leat é d'íosfá é. 9. Tabhair dom an páipéar go léifidh mé é. 10. Dá mbeadh an peann luaidhe níba laidre ní bhrisfinn é.

Peg: I suppose you saw Thomas O'Toole's new house.
Eileen: No, but I heard my father talking about the renovation Thomas has done on the old house he bought.
Peg: It's a beautiful house. He invited my mother over. Looking for advice he was about the furniture, the color of the walls and the proper furnishings for the rooms.
Eileen: Thomas is a good man with a fine house like that. I suppose it won't be long now until he's married.
Peg: Marriage! The girl who gets a husband like Thomas will be lucky.

Exercise 37

1. Do not walk on the grass; cross only by the bridge. 2. The door is opened at seven o'clock every morning. 3. Open the door in the name of the law! 4. "That your hearts and minds may be opened," said the speaker. 5. I was born and raised in New York. 6. It is said that Killarney is the most beautiful spot in Ireland. 7. The like of that hasn't ever been seen nor heard. 8. Unless the car is locked it will be stolen. 9. It's not as it is thought that things happen. (proverb) 10. It's afterwards that everything is understood. (proverb)

1. Díoltar é; díoladh é; díolfar é. 2. Glantar é; glanadh é; glanfar é; cloistear é; chualathas é; cloisfear é; feictear é; chonacthas é; feicfear é. 3. Deirtear go raibh mainistir ar an láthair seo fadó. 4. Tógfar séipéal nua anseo. 5. Má thagann an sioc marófar na plandaí óga. 6. Goidfear an rothar má fhágtar amuigh é. 7. Bhaintí an féar leis an speal agus an t-arbhar leis an gcorrán fadó. 8. Rugadh agus tógadh Séamas Ó Néill in Éirinn. 9. Dá n-inseofaí an fhírinne ar dtús, shásofaí gach duine. 10. Go dtaga do ríocht; go ndéantar do thoil.

Voice: Civic Guards here!
Boy: Guard! An accident; a boy on a bicycle; a car knocked him.
Voice: Take it slowly, Where did it happen?
Boy: At the corner of Main Street and Third Avenue.
Voice: Give me your name and address.
Boy: Timothy Connolly, 46 River Road.
Voice: Is the boy injured? Was an ambulance called?
Boy: Yes. The boy is stretched on the road bleeding.
Voice: Timothy, wait there until the Guards come.

Exercise 38

1. What are you saying? What are you doing? 2. Everyone knows that the weather in Ireland is wet. 3. Which is better: health or herds? 4. Whoever was there, I bet you that Timothy was there. 5. Don't you know that seed is sown in the springtime? 6. Either of you can finish this work. 7. He who is not strong must be clever. (proverb) 8. No one is permitted to return evil for evil. 9. It's how you didn't hear the story I told you. 10. Something without cure, patience is the best thing for it. (What can't be cured, must be

endured.) (proverb)

1. A Mháire, cad atá á dhéanamh agat ag an mbord? 2. Táim ag scríobh litreach chuig mo mháthair. 3. Is eol do chách go bhfuil Tomás san ospidéal. 4. Tar isteach cibé tusa. 5. Seo mála. Tabhair do cheachtar de na cailíní é. 6. An eol d'aon duine cá bhfuil mo chóta nua? 7. Is é mo mhian dul go coláiste agus céim a fháil. 8. Ní ceadaithe snámh san abhainn sin. 9. Cé acu is fearr leat: carr nua nó saoire san Eoraip? 10. Cad ina thaobh nár thainig tú? An amhlaidh a cheap (mheas) tú nach mbeinn sa bhaile?

Nora: Did you hear that Edward Kissane is in the hospital?
Peter: No. What happened?
Nora: A car struck him on his way to school this morning. He was knocked from the bicycle. He was brought to the hospital.
Peter: That's a pity. Was he badly injured?
Nora: I don't think so. I was speaking to his mother just when she came from the hospital. No bones were broken, thanks be to God. There are cuts on his face and hands and knees. He will be kept in the hospital overnight.
Peter: God was thankful to him.

Exercise 39

1. Where is the book which I left on the table last night? 2. There are a couple of words in this poem which I do not understand. 3. That is just the thing that your father did not tell you to do. 4. Is this the house in which we used to live long ago? 5. To whom did you sell that old car you had? 6. That person over there is the one to whom I sold it. 7. Is that the woman whose daughter is a nurse? 8. There was a king in Ireland long ago whose name was Cormac Mac Airt. 9. We'll believe what we see. 10. What are the subjects on which the author writes?

1. Sin é an fear. Beannaíonn sé dom as Gaeilge nuair a bhuailim leis. Sin é an fear a bheannaíonn dom as Gaeilge nuair a bhuailim leis. 2. An í sin an bhean? Is dochtúir a mac. An í sin an bhean ar dhochtúir a mac? 3. Sin é fear an phoist. Faighimid ár litreacha uaidh. Sin é fear an phoist óna bhfaighimid ár litreacha. 4. Cé dó gur thug tú an leabhar? 5. Bhí naomh in Éirinn fadó arbh ainm dó Colm Cille. 6. D'ith sé a bhfuair sé. 7. Caitheann sí a thuilleann sí ar a cuid éadaigh. 8. Tá grá againn gó leir don tír inar rugadh sinn. 9. Cad iad na tíortha a bhfaighimid gual uathu? 10. Sin iad na daoine ar dhíolamar an teach leo.

Maurice: Isn't it pleasant to be home again after spending a weekend by the sea?
Peg: Yes. Oh! look at the appearance of the room, everything upset - the chairs, the sofas, the tables thrown aside, the books tossed out of the bookcase, the lamps on the floor...
Maurice: A robber who broke in, most likely. I'll go upstairs to see how things are.
Peg: Where is the television, the table ware, the silver knives and forks and spoons I had? - all gone!
Maurice: Everything upstairs is right. You were lucky you had your jewelry with you on the trip.
Peg: Call the Guards. I'll make a list of the things that are missing.

Exercise 40

1. The wind was so strong that it knocked John down three times. 2. "Kate, put on that new dress until I see if it is suitable for you." 3. No sooner did we hear the story than we left the place. 4. No sooner did he look at us than that he recognised us. 5. He is a rich person now, although you would not think that from looking at him. 6. If a person abstained from drink, his money would remain with him. 7. Tommy was afraid that he would be punished for breaking the window. 8. You'll get the permission by asking. 9. Only that the blight came on the potatoes not so many would have died of hunger. 10. While Rory O'Connor was High King the Normans came to Ireland.

1. Beidh sé fliuch, ach mar sin féin imreofar an cluiche. 2. Cé go raibh an pháirc fliuch, thosaíomar an cluiche. 3. Bhí an bháisteach chomh trom sin gur fhágamar an pháirc. 4. Ní tuíisce a chonaic Tadhg an t-úll ná gur ith sé é. 5. Tháinig mé go dtí an oifig seo chun bualadh leis an mbainisteoir. 6. Bhí áthas orainn mar d'éirigh linn sa scrúdú. 7. Tar isteach go ciúin i dtreo nach gcloisfidh aon duine thú. 8. Fiafraigh di an bhfuil sí ag dul go dtí an chathair inniu. 9. Ní fhacamar iad ó d'fhill siad ó Éirinn. 10. Chonaiceamar í ag dul abhaile di.

Maurice: You're welcome, Guard. A thief broke into the house while we were away.
Guard: How long were you away? Do you have a list of the things that are missing?
Peg: Here it is - a television set, records, a record player, table ware, silver knives, forks and spoons and a few other things.
Guard: I wonder how he got in. Were the doors locked?
Maurice: Yes. I'm sure of that.
Guard: Perhaps he entered through one of the upstairs windows. It isn't long since there were similar break-ins in a couple of houses in this neighborhood.
Maurice: The things are insured. Even so, I would like to get them back.
Guard: We'll do our best.

IRISH-ENGLISH VOCABULARY

Feminine nouns are indicated by a following (f): all other nouns are masculine. The following abbreviations are used where a distinction may be necessary: adj. (adjective), adv. (adverb), g. (genitive singular), pl. (plural), p.p. (past participle), s. (substantive), v. (verb).

a, voc.part.
a, rel.part. — who, which, that
a, poss.adj. — his, her, its, their
á, prep. (<**de, do**) (used to connect a preceding noun or pron. with (v.n.)
abair — utter, speak
abairt (f), pl. **-í** — sentence, phrase
abhaile — home, homewards
abhainn (f), g. **abhann**, pl. **aibhneacha** — river
ábhar — matter, material
ach — but, except
aclaí — supple, agile
ádh — luck
adhmad, g. **adhmaid** — wood, timber
adhmadóireacht (f) — woodwork, carpentry
admhaigh, v.n. **admháil** — admit, acknowledge
aerfort, pl. **aerfoirt** — airport
Aer Lingus — Irish Air Lines
ag, (with affixed pron. **agam**, **agat**, etc.) — at (at me, at you, etc.)
agair, v.n. **-t**, pres. **agraíonn** — plead, entreat
aghaidh (f) — face
ar aghaidh — facing
in aghaidh — against
le haghaidh — for
aguisín, pl. **-í** — addition, addendum
agus — and
Aibreán — April
aigne (f) — mind
aimsir (f) — weather
aingeal, pl.**aingil** — angel
ainm, pl. **-neacha** — name
aimnhí, pl. **ainmhithe** — animal
ainneoin — notwithstanding, despite
ainnir (f), pl. **-eacha** — girl, young woman
aire (f) — care, attention
áireamh, v.n. of **áirigh** — counting, arithmetic
airgead — silver, money
airgeadaithe, p.p. — silver, electroplated
ar ais(=**thar n-ais**) — back
áis (f), pl.**-eanna** — convenience, devic
aisteach — peculiar, surprising
aistrigh, v.n. **aistriú** — move, change, translate
áit, pl. **-eanna** — place
aithne (f) — acquaintance
álainn — beautiful
Albain (f),g. **Alban** — Scotland
am — time
amach (adv. motion) — out
amadán, pl. **amadáin** — fool
amárach — tomorrow
amháin — one, only
amharc, pl. **amhairc** — night
amharclann (f), pl. **-a** — theater
amhlaidh — thus, so
amhrán, pl. **amhráin** — song
amhránaí — singer
amhras — doubt
amuigh (adv. rest) — outside
an, def.art, pl. **na** — the
an?, interrog.vb. particle
an-, intensive pref. — very
anall — hither
aníos — up (from below)
anlann — condiment, sauce
ann — there, in him, in it
annamh — rare, seldom
anocht — tonight
anois — now
anonn — over, to the other side
anseo — here
ansin — there, then

anuas down (from above)
anuraidh last year
aoibhinn pleasant
aois (f), age, period
pl. **-eanna**
aon one
aonach, pl, **aontaí** fair
aosta aged, old
ar (with affixed pron. **orm, ort,** etc.) on (on me on you, etc.)
ar, arsa, def.vb. say, said
ár our
árachas insurance
arán bread
araon both
ard high, tall
ardaigh, v.n. **ardú** lift, raise
ardán platform
Ardrí High King
aréir last night
arís again
as (with affixed pron. **asam, asat,** etc.) from (from me, from you, etc.)
asal, pl. **asail** donkey
ascaill (f) armpit, avenue
atá, rel.pres. of **bí**
athair, father
pl. **aithreacha**
áthas joy, gladness
athbhliain (f) coming (new) year
athnuachan (f), renewal,
v.n. of **athnuaigh** renovation
athraigh, change, alter
v.n. **athrú**

ba, past and cond. of copula **is**
bac hinder, hindrance
ná bac leis don't mind it
bád, pl. **báid** boat
bádóir, pl. **-í** boatman
bádóireacht (f) boating
bagáiste baggage
bail (f) prosperity, blessing
baile, pl. **bailte** home, village
as baile away, out
sa bhaile at home
Baile Átha Cliath Dublin
bailigh, gather
v.n. **bailiú**

bain, v.n. **-t** cut, extract, reap
bain as take
bain de remove
bainisteoir, pl. **-í** manager
bainne milk
ball, pl. **baill** organ, member, place
balla, pl. **-í** wall
bán white
bán, pl. **-ta** field, lawn
banc, pl. **bainc** bank
baol danger
barr, pl. **-a** summit, crop
de bharr on account of
barrach tow (of flax)
bás death
bata, pl. **-í** stick
beach (f), pl. **-a** bee
beag (comp. **lú**) small
béal, pl. **béil** mouth
Bealtaine (f) May
bean (f), g. **mná**, pl. **mná** woman
bean an tí housewife, housekeeper
bean chéile wife
beannacht (f) blessing
beannaigh, bless
v.n. **beannú**
Béarla English (language)
bearr shave, cut (hair)
beart, pl. **-a** bundle
beartán,pl. **beartáin** parcel
beatha (f) life
beathaigh, feed, nourish
v.n. **beathú**
beathaisnéis (f) biography
beir carry
beirt (f),pl.**-eanna** two (of persons)
beo alive, quick
beoir (f), beer
pl. **beoracha**
bheith to be
bhur your
bí, substantive vb. be
bia, pl. **-nna** food
biabhog, (f) rhubarb
binn sweet (-sounding), melodious
binse, pl. **binsí** bench
bláth, pl. **-anna** flower

bliain (f), pl. **blianta**	year
bó (f), pl. **ba**	cow
bocht	poor
bodach, pl. **bodaigh**	churl, lout
bog	soft
bollóg (f), pl. **-a**	loaf
bord, pl. **boird**	board, table
borrach, pl. **borraigh**	proud, arrogant person
bosca, pl. **-í**	box
bóthar, pl. **bóithre**	road
braillín (f), pl. **-í**	sheet
braon, pl. **-ta**	drop
brea	fine
breac, pl. **bric**	trout
bréag (f), pl. **-a**	lie, falsehood
breathnaigh, v.n. **breathnú**	observe
breithlá	birthday
breoite	sick
brí (f), pl. **-onna**	meaning
Brian	Brian
bricfeasta, pl. **-í**	breakfast
Bríd	Bridget
briosca, pl. **-í**	biscuit
bris, v.n. **-eadh**	break
bríste, pl. **brístí**	trousers
bródúil	proud
bróg (f), pl. **-a**	boot, shoe
brón	sorrow
bronn, v.n. **-adh**	bestow
brostaigh, v.n. **brostú**	hurry
buachaill, pl. **-í**	boy
buaigh, v.n. **buachan**	win
buail, v.n. **bualadh**	strike
buail le	meet
buartha	worried
buí, adj.	yellow
buí, s.	thanks
buicéad, pl. **buicéid**	bucket
buidéal, pl. **buidéil**	bottle
buíoch de	thankful to
buíochas	thanks, gratitude
bun-	basic, primary
bus, pl. **-anna**	bus

cá	where
cabáiste, pl. **cabáistí**	cabbage
cáca milis	sweet cake
cách	everyone
cad	what
caibidil (f), pl. **caibidlí**	chapter
caife	coffee
cailín, pl. **-í**	girl
cáiliúil	famous
caill, v.n. **-eadh**	lose
cáin, v.n. **-eadh**	fine, blame
cáin (f), pl. **cánacha**	tax
caint (f), pl. **-eanna**	talk
caipín, pl. **-í**	cap
cairdeas	friendship
cairdiúil	friendly
Cáisc (f), g. **Cásca**	Easter
Cáit	Kate
caith, v.n. **caitheamh**	wear, spend, throw
caithfidh sé	he must
can, v.n. **-adh**	sing
canna, pl. **-í**	can
canúint (f), pl. **-í**	speech, dialect
caoga	fifty
caoi (f), pl. **caíonna**	way, manner
caora (f), pl. **caoirigh**	sheep
capall, pl. **capaill**	horse
captaen, pl. **captaein**	captain
cara, pl. **cairde**	friend
carbhat, pl. **carbhait**	neck-tie, cravat
carr, pl. **-anna**	car
casóg (f), pl. **-a**	coat
cat, pl. **cait**	cat
cathain?	when?
cathair (f), pl. **cathracha**	city
cathaoir (f), pl. **-eacha**	chair
cé	who
cé leis?	whose is?
cén fath?	why?
cé go	although
ceacht, pl. **-anna**	lesson
ceachtar	either
cead	permission
céad	hundred
céad	first
ceadaithe	permitted
Céadaoin (f), pl. **-eacha**	Wednesday

ceann, pl. cinn	head
céanna	very, same
ceannaigh, v.n. **ceannach**	buy
ceantar, pl. **ceantair**	district
ceanúil	fond
ceap, v.n. **-adh**	think, fashion
ceapach (f), pl. **-a**	tillage plot
cearc (f), pl. **-a**	hen
céard	what?
cearnóg (f), pl. **-a**	square
cearr	wrong
Cad é atá cearr leis?	What's wrong with him?
ceart	right, correct
ceathair	four
ceathrar	four people
céile, pl. **céilí**	companion, spouse
a chéile	each other
le chéile	together
trína chéile	mixed up, confused
Ceilteach	Celtic
céim (f), pl. **-eanna**	step, degree
céirnín, pl. **-í**	disk, record
céirseach (f), pl. **-a**	hen blackbird
ceol, pl. **-ta**	music
ceoltóir, pl. **-í**	musician
cheana	previously
chomh	as
chomh...le	as...as
chuig	to, towards
chun (with affixed pron. **chugam, chugat,** etc.)	to (towards me, you, etc.)
ciall (f)	sense
cibé	whoever
Cill Airne	Killarney
cinnte	sure, certain
cion	affection
cistin (f), pl. **-eacha**	kitchen
ciúin	quiet
ciúnas	silence, stillness
clairseach (f), pl. **-a**	harp
clann (f), pl. **-a**	family, children, race
clár, pl. **clár**	board, program
clé, taobh clé	left side
cleachtadh	practice, habit
cleite, pl. **cleití**	feather
cliabh, pl. **cléibh**	basket, pannier
cliabhán, pl. **cliabháin**	cradle
cliste	clever
cloch (f), pl. **-a**	stone
clog, pl. **cloig**	bell
a chlog	o'clock
clois, v.n. **cloisteáil**	hear
clós, pl. **clóis**	yard
cluas (f), pl. **-a**	ear
cluiche, pl. **cluichí**	game
cluthar	comfortable, cozy
cnaipe, pl. **cnaipí**	button
cnámh (f), pl. **-a**	bone
cnoc, pl. **cnoic**	hill
cnuasach	collection
codladh	sleep
bheith i do chodladh	to be asleep
cogadh, pl. **cogaí**	war
coicís (f), pl. **-í**	fortnight
coill (f)	wood, forest
coimeád, v.n. id.	keep
coinín, pl. **-í**	rabbit
coinne (f)	appointment
cóir (f)	justice, just
coirnéal, pl. **coirnéil**	corner
cois, d. of **cos**	
cois farraige	beside the sea
coisí, pl. **coisithe**	the walker, traveller
coisín, pl. **-í**	little foot
coláiste, pl. **coláistí**	college
comhair, in prep. phrases:	
os chomhair	in front of
comhairle (f), pl. **comhairlí**	advice
comharsa (f), pl. **-na**	neighbor
comhrá, pl. **-ite**	conversation
compordach	comfortable
cónaí	dwelling
i gcónaí	always
conas?	how?
contae, pl. **-tha**	county
córas, pl. **córais**	system
Corcaigh (f)	Cork
corp, pl. **coirp**	body
corrán, pl. **corráin**	sickle
cos (f), pl. **cosa**	foot
costas	cost, expense
costasach	costly

cosúil...le	like
cóta, pl. **-í**	coat
crá	anguish
crann, pl. **crainn**	tree
craobhach	leafy
cré (f)	clay
creid, v.n. **-iúint**	believe
críochnaigh, v.n. **críochnú**	finish
críochnaithe	finished
Críostaíocht (f)	Christianity
croch, v.n. **-adh**	hang
croí, pl. **-the**	heart
crom, v.n. **-adh**	bend
crúite	milked
cruinnithe	gathered
cruinniú	meeting, gathering
cruth, pl. **-anna**	appearance
cuach (f), pl. **-a**	cuckoo
cuairteoir, pl. **-í**	visitor
cuid (f) pl. **codanna**	part, share
cúig	five
cúigear	five persons
cuimhin, is cuimhin liom	I remember
cúinne, pl. **cúinní**	corner
cuir, v.n. **cur**	put
cúirt (f), pl. **-eanna**	court
cuisle (f), pl. **cuislí**	pulse, vein
cúl **ar chúl**	goal, back behind
culaith (f), pl. **cultacha**	suit
cuma	appearance
cumhacht (f), pl. **-aí**	power
cumhachtach	powerful
cupán, pl. **cupáin**	cup
cúpla	couple
cúramach	careful
cuspóir, pl. **-í**	object
dá	if
dá (**do** + **a**)	to or for his, her, its, their
dá (**do** + **a**)	to or for whom or which
daichead	forty
dáil (f), g. **dála** **Dáil Éireann**	meeting Irish Parliament
dán, pl. **-ta**	poem
dána	bold
daor	dear, expensive
dar, def.vb.	think
dara	second (numeral)
dath, pl. **-anna**	color
dathúil	pretty, comely
de (with affixed pron. **díom, díot**, etc.)	off(off or from me, you. etc.)
dea-	good, well
deacair	difficult, hard
déag	teen (in counting)
déan, v.n. **-amh**	do
déanach	late
Déardaoin	Thursday
dearg	red
dearmad, v.n. id.	forget
deartháir, pl. **-eacha**	brother
deas **deas agus clé**	nice right and left
deich	ten
deichniúir	ten persons
deir, pres. of **abair**	say
deireadh	end
Deireadh Fomhair	October
deireadh seachtaine	week-end
deirfiúr (f), pl. **-acha**	sister
deisigh, v.n. **deisiú**	mend
deoch (f), pl. **-anna**	drink
dhá	two
dhéag	twelve persons
Dia, g. **Dé**	God
go dian	hard
dias (f),pl.**-a**	ear of corn
dícheall	best endeavor
díol, v.n. id.	sell
díreach	straight
dlí, pl. **-the**	law
dlíodóir. pl. **-í**	lawyer
dlúsúil	industrious
do (with affixed pron. **dom, duit**, etc.)	to,for (to or for me, you, etc.)
dóbair, def. vb.	nearly happened
dócha, is dócha go	likely, probable

dochtúir, pl. **-í**	doctor
dóigh, is dóigh liom	I think
domhan	world
Domhnach	Sunday
dona	bad(ly)
Dónal	Donal
doras, pl. **doirse**	door
dorcha	dark
dráma, pl. **-í**	drama
drámaíocht (f)	drama, dramatic art
dream, pl. **-anna**	group
droch-	bad, poor
droichead, pl. **droichid**	bridge
duais (f), pl. **-eanna**	prize
dubh, adj.	black
dubh, s.	(potato) blight
dúchas	heritage, innate quality
duilleog (f), **-a**	leaf
duine, pl. **daoine**	person
duíseacht (f), **bheith i do dhúiseacht**	to be awake
dún, v.n. **-adh**	shut
é	he, him
ea, neuter pron.	
is ea	it is
ní hea	it is not
eachtraíocht (f), g. **-a**	adventure
éadach, pl. **éadaí**	cloth
éan, pl. **éin**	bird
Eanáir	January
earra, pl. **-í**	thing
earrach	spring
éigin	some
eile	other
Éire (f), g. **-ann**, d. **Éirinn**	Ireland
éirigh, v.n. **éirí**	rise
éirimiúil	talented
éist, v.n. **-eacht**	listen
eitleán, pl. **eitleáin**	airplane
eochair (f), pl. **eochracha**	key
eol, is eol dom	I know
eolas, g. **eolais**	knowledge
Eoraip (f), g. **Eorpa**	Europe
fad, g. **faid**	length, duration
ar fad	entirely
fada	long
fadó	long ago
fág, v.n. **-áil**	leave
faiche (f), pl. **faichí**	lawn, green
faid (f), **an fhaid**	while
faigh, v.n. **fáil**	get
fáilte (f)	welcome
fáinne, pl. **fainní**	ring
fairsing	spacious
fan, v.n. **-acht**	wait
fann	weak
faoi (with affixed pron. **fúm, fút**, etc.)	under (under me, you, etc.)
farraige (f), pl. **farraigí**	sea
fás, v.n. id.	grow
fáth, pl. **-anna**	reason
cén fáth?	why?
fáthchiallach	allegorical
feabhas	excellence
ar fheabhas	well
Feabhra (f)	February
féach, v.n. **-aint**	look
feadaíl (f)	whistling
fear, pl. **fir**	man
féar, pl. **-a**	grass
fearg (f)	anger
fearr, comp. of **maith**	better
is fearr liom	I prefer
fearúil	manly
feasta	henceforth
féasta, pl. **-j**	feast
feic, v.n. **-eáil**	see
feiceálach	noticeable
féidir, **is féidir liom**	I am able
feighil (f), **i bhfeighil**	care attending to
féile (f)	generosity, festival, feast day
féin	self
feirín, pl. **-í**	present
feirm (f), pl. **-eacha**	farm
feirmeoir, pl. **-í**	farmer
feis (f), pl. **-eanna**	festival
feisteas	furnishings
feitheamh	waiting
fiacail (f), pl. **fiacla**	tooth

fiacha	debts
i bhfiacha	in debt
fiaclóir, pl. **-í**	dentist
fiafraigh...de	inquire...of
fiaile (f). pl. **fiailí**	weed
fiáin	wild
fial	generous
fiche	twenty
figiúir, pl. **-í**	figure
file, pl. **filí**	poet
filíocht (f), g. **-a**	poetry
fill, v.n. **-eadh**	fold, return
fionn	fair
fíor	true
fios, g. **feasa**	knowledge
níl a fhios agam	I don't know
fírinne (f), pl. **fírinní**	truth
fliú	influenza
fliuch	wet
focal, pl. **focail**	word
foclóir, pl. **-í**	vocabulary, dictionary
fód, pl. **fóid**	sod
foghlaim, v.n. id.	learn
foighne (f)	patience
fóir, v.n. **-ithint**	help
foireann (f), pl. **foirne**	team, group
foirgneamh, pl. **foirgnimh**	building
foláir, **ní foláir dom**	I must
folamh	empty
fomhar	autumn, harvest
forc, pl. **-anna**	fork
fós	yet
fostaigh, v.n. **fostú**	hire
freagra, pl. **-í**	answer
freastail, v.n. **freastal**	attend, serve
freisin	also
fuacht. g. **-a**	cold
fuar, adj.	cold
fuil (f), g. **fola**	blood
fuil, dep. of **tá**	
an bhfuil	is?
fuinneog (f), pl. **-a**	window

gá	need
gabh, v.n. **gabháil**	take, catch
gach	each, every
gadaí, v.n. **gadaithe**	robber
Gaeilge (f)	Irish language
Gael, pl. **Gaeil**	Irishman
Gaelach	Irish
Gaeltacht (f), pl. **-aí**	Irish-speaking area
gairdín, pl. **-í**	garden
gáire, pl. **gáirí**	laugh
gal, **gal tobac**	puff of smoke
gamhain, pl. **gamhna**	calf
gan	without
gaol, pl. **-ta**	relationship
gaoth (f), pl. **-a**	wind
gar, pl. **-anna**	favor, nearness
garáiste, pl. **-í**	garage
garda, pl. **-í**, **Garda Síochána**	Civic Guard
garsún, pl. **garsúin**	boy
gé (f), **-anna**	goose
géag (f), pl. **-a**	branch
geal	bright
gealach (f), g. **gealaí**	moon
geall, v.n. **-adh**	promise, bet
gearr	short
gearr, vb. **-adh**	cut
gearrscéal, pl. **-ta**	short story
geata, pl. **-í**	gate
geimhreadh	winter
glan	clean
glaoigh, v.n. **glaoch**	call
glas, adj.	green
glas, pl. **glais**	lock
faoi ghlas	locked
glasraí	vegetable
gleann, pl. **-ta**	glen
gleas, v.n. **-adh**	dress, arrange
gléasra	apparatus
gléigeal	pure white
gleoite	neat, pretty
glic	clever
gloine, pl. **gloiní**	glass
glór, pl. **-tha**	voice, sound
glúin (f), pl. **-e**	knee
gnóthach	busy
go, conj.	that

go, prep.	to, till
go dtí	towards
goid, v.n. id.	steal
gorm	blue
gort, pl. **goirt**	(cultivated) field
gortaigh, v.n. **gortú**	hurt, injure
grá	love
grás, pl. **-a**	grace
gréasaí, pl. **gréasaithe**	shoemaker
Gréigis (f)	Greek (language)
gréithe boird	ware, crockery
grian (f), g. **gréine**	sun
gual	coal
guigh, v.n. **guí**	pray
gúna, pl. **-í**	dress
gunna, pl. **-í**	gun
guth, pl. **-anna**	voice
guthán, pl. **guthán**	telephone
halla, pl. **-í**	hall
hata, pl. **-í**	hat
i, (with affixed pron. **ionam**, **ionat**, etc.)	in (in me. in you, etc.)
í	she, her
iad	they, them
iarann, g. **iarainn**	iron
iarr...ar	ask
ar iarraidh	missing
iarsmalann (f), pl. **-aí**	museum
iasacht, pl. **-aí**	loan
iasc, pl. **éisc**	fish
iascaire, pl. **iascairí**	fisherman
idir	between
im, g. **ime**	butter
imeall, g. **imill**	edge
imigh, v.n. **imeacht**	go
imir, v.n. **imirt**	play
impireacht (f), pl. **-aí**	empire
inion (f), pl. **-acha**	daughter
inis, v.n. **insint**	tell
inné	yesterday
inneall, pl. **innill**	engine
inniu	today
íocleasú	medication
iomáin (f)	hurl, play hurling
ionadh, pl. **ionaí**	wonder, surprise
ionas	so that
iontach	wonderful
iontaoibh (g), g. **-e**	trust
íseal	low
isteach	in (motion)
istigh	in, inside (rest)
ith, v.n. **ithe**	eat
Iúil	July
lá, pl. **laethanta**	day
labhair, v.n. **-t**	speak
lacha (f), pl. **-in**	duck
laethúil	daily
lag	weak
lagaigh, v.n. **lagú**	weaken
Laidin (f), g. **-e**	Latin
laidir	strong
lámh (f), pl. **-a**	hand
lampa, pl. **-í**	lamp
lán	full
lánúin (f), pl. **-eacha**	(married) couple
le, (with affixed pron. **liom**, **leat**, etc.)	with (with me, you, etc.)
leaba (f), pl. **leapacha**	bed
leabhar, pl. **leabhair**	book
leabharlann (f), pl. **-a**	library
leabharlannaí, pl. **leabharlannaithe**	librarian
leabhragán, pl. **leabhragáin**	bookcase
leac (f), pl. **-a**	flagstone, slab
leag, v.n. **-an**	knock down
leanbh, pl. **leanaí**	child
leataobh	one side (of two)
leath	half
leathan	wide
leathar, g. **leathair**	leather
leathuair	half-past
leibhéal	level
léigh, v.n. **léamh**	read
leigheas, pl. **-anna**	cure
léim, v.n. id.	leap
léine (f), pl. **léinte**	shirt
leisciúil	lazy

leithéid (f), pl. **-í** like, equal
leithscéal, pl. **-ta** excuse
leitís (f) lettuce
liath gray
lig, v.n. **-ean** let, permit
líne (f), pl. **línte** line
líon fill
liosta, adj. tedious
litir (f), letter
pl. **litreacha**
litríocht (f), literature
pl. **-aí**
lobh, v.n. **-adh** rot
loch, pl. **-anna** lake
lóistín, pl. **-í** lodging
lomaire, pl. **lomairí**
l. faiche lawn-mower
long (f), **-a** ship
lorg trace
ag lorg looking for
luach, pl. **-anna** price
luachmhar valuable
Luan Monday
luath quick, fast
luch (f), pl. **-a** mouse
luigh, v.n. **luí** lie down
luisne (f), blush, glow
pl. **luisní**
Lúnasa August

má (with copula **mas**) if
mac, pl. **mic** son
macánta honest
madra, pl. **-í** dog
maicín, dim. of **mac**
maidin (f), morning
pl. **-eacha**
mainistir (f), monastery
pl. **mainistreacha**
mair, v.n. **-eachtáil** live, last
Máirt (f) Tuesday
maise (f) beauty,
flourishing
maisiúil beautiful, pretty
máistir, pl. **máistrí** master
maith good
mála, pl. **-í** bag
mall slow
mar as
maraigh, v.n. **marú** kill
marbh dead
margadh. pl. **margaí** market
Márta March
matal, pl. **matail** mantelpiece

máthair (f), mother
pl. **máithreacha**
mé I, me
meacan tuberous
root
m. dearg carrot
meáchan, pl. **meáchain** weight
méadaigh, v.n. **méadú** increase
méadar, pl. **méadair** meter
meán- middle
Meán Fomhair September
meas, s. regard,
esteem
meas, v. estimate
measc, among
i measc
méid amount
Meitheamh June
mí (f), pl. **-onna** month
mian (f), pl. **-ta** wish
mil (f), g. **meala** honey
míle, pl. **mílte** mile,
thousand
milis sweet
milliún, pl. **milliúin** million
milseán, pl. **milseáin** sweet,
candy
minic often
miotal, pl. **miotail** metal
mise, emphatic pron. I, me
misneach, g. **misnigh** courage
mo my
mó, comp. of **mór**;
an mó? how many?
moill (f), pl. **-eanna** delay
móin (f), g. **móna** turf
mol, v.n. **-adh** praise
moltóir, pl. **-í** judge,
referee
monarcha (f),pl.**-na** factory
mór big, large
móralach, **m. as** proud of
mórán much, many
mórthimpeall all around
muc (f), pl. **-a** pig
múin, v.n. **-eadh** teach
múinteoir, pl. **-í**, teacher
muintir (f), family,
pl. **muintreacha** community
Muire (f) (The Virgin)
Mary

mura if not

na, pl. art. the
nā than
nā that not, which not
nach, neg. vb. particle that not
naid (f), pl. **-eanna** nought, nothing
náire (f) shame
namhaid, pl. **naimhde** enemy
naoi nine
naomh, pl. **naoimh** saint
naonúr nine (persons)
néal, pl. **-ta** cloud
Ní, **Nic** (In surname) Daughter
ní, pl. **nithe** thing
ní, vb. **particle** not
nigh, v.n. **ní** wash
níos, comp. adj.
níos oige younger
nó or
nócha ninety
nóiméad, pl. **nóiméid** moment
nóinín, pl. **-í** daisy
Nollaig (f), g. **Nollag** Christmas
Normannach, pl. **Normannaigh** Norman
nós, pl. **-anna** custom
nua new
nua-aimseartha modern
nuacht (f), g. **-a** news
nuachtán, pl. **nuachtáin** newspaper
Nua-Eabhrac New York
nuair when

Ó, prefix in surnames
ó, (with affixed pron. **uaim**, **uait**, etc.) from (from me, from you, etc.)
ó since
obair (f), pl. **oibreacha** work
ocht eight
ochtar eight persons
ochtó eighty
ocras hunger
óg young
oibrí, pl. **oibrithe** worker
oibrigh, v.n. **oibriú** work
oíche (f), pl. **-anta** night
oide, pl. **oidi** teacher
oifig (f), pl. **-í** office
oileán, pl. **oileáin** island
oiliúint (f), g. **oiliúna** training
oinniún, pl. **oinniúin** onion
óir, conj. for
oiread so much, as much
oiriúnach suitable
ól, v.n. id. drink
olc, g. **oilc**, comp, **measa** bad, evil
olcas, g. **olcais** badness, evil
ollamh, pl, **olluna** professor
ollmhargadh, pl. **ollmhargaí** supermarket
ollscoil (f), **-eanna** university
ór, g. **óir** gold
ordú, pl. **ordaithe** order
oscail, v.n. **-t** open
os cionn above, over
os comhair in front of
ospidéal, pl. **ospidéil** hospital
othar, pl. **othair** patient
otharcharr, pl, **-anna** ambulance

pá, pl. **-nna** pay
Pádraig Patrick
Naomh P. Saint P.
paidir (f), pl. **paidreacha** prayer
páipéar, pl. **páipéir** paper
páirc (f),pl. **-eanna** field
paisinéir,pl. **-í** passenger
paiste, pl. **paistí** patch
páiste, pl. **páistí** child
Peadar Peter
peann, pl. **pinn** pen
peann luaidhe, pl. **pinn l.** pencil
peil (f), g. **-e** football
pian (f), pl, **-ta** pain
pictiúr, pl. **pictiúir** picture
pingin (f), pl. **-í** penny
píolóta, pl. **-í** pilot
pionós, pl. **pionóis** penance
píopa, pl. **-í** pipe
planda, pl. **-í** plant
pláta, pl. **-í** plate

pluiméaracht (f), g. **-a** plumbing
plúr, g. **plúir** flour
póca, pl. **-í** pocket
polaiteoir, pl. **-í** politician
polaitíocht (f), g. **-a** politics
poll, pl. **poill** hole
pós, v.n. **-adh** marry
post, pl. **poist** post, position
práta, pl. **-í** potato
príomh- principal
proinnteach, pl. **proinntithe** restaurant
punt, pl. **puint** pound (weight, sterling)

rá, v.n. of **abair** saying
radharc, pl. **radhairc** sight, view
raidio, pl. **-nna** radio
ráithe (f), pl. **ráithí** three-month period
rang, pl. **-anna** class
rás, pl. **-anna** race
rath, g. **-a** luck, grace
réidh ready
de réir according to
rí, pl. **-the** king
riachtanach necessary
riamh ever
rince, pl. **rincí** dance
rinceoir, pl. **-í** dancer
ríocht (f), pl. **-aí** kingdom
rith, v.n. id. run
ró- too, very
roimh, (with affixed pron. **romham, romhat**, etc.) before (before me, before you, etc.)
Róimh (f), g. **-e** Rome
roinnt (f), pl. **ranna** portion, some
rolla, pl. **-í** roll
r. scoile school roll
rómánsach romantic
rómhair, v.n. **romhar** dig
roth, v.n. **-aí** wheel
rothar, pl, **rothair** bicycle
rua red
rud, pl. **-aí** thing
rún, pl. **rúin** secret
a rún my dear

rúnaí, pl. **rúnaithe** secretary

sa, san, see **i** in the
sabháil, v.n. id, save
sagart,pl. **sagairt** priest
saghas, pl. **saghsanna** kind, sort
saibhir rich
saighdiúir, pl. **-í** soldier
saighead (f), pl. **-a** arrow
saithe (f), pl. **saithi** swarm
salach dirty
salachar, g. **salachair** dirt
salm, pl. **sailm** psalm
sámh tranquil
Samhain (f), g. **Samhna** November
samhradh, g. **samhraidh** summer
saoire (f) vacation
ar s. on vacation
saol, pl. **-ta** life, world
saor, v.n. **-adh** free
saothraigh, v.n. **saothrú** labor, cultivate
sásaigh, v.n. **sásamh** satisfy
Sasana England
scata, pl. **-í** crowd
scéal, pl. **-ta** story
scéalaí, pl. **scéalaithe** storyteller
scian (f), pl. **sceana** knife
scríbhneoir, pl. **-í** writer
scríob, v.n. **-adh** scratch
scríobh, v.n. id. write
scuab, v.n. **-adh** sweep
scoil (f), **-eanna** school
scoláire, pl. **scolairi** scholar
scrúdú, pl. **scrúduithe** examination
sé he, it
sé six
seachaid, v.n. **seachadadh** deliver
seacht seven
seachtain (f), g. **-e**, pl. **-í** week
seachtar seven persons
seachtó seventy
Séamas James
sean- old
Seán John

seanchaí, pl. **seanchaithe** — traditional storyteller
seanfhocal, pl. **seanfhocail** — proverb
seans — chance
seasca — sixty
séasúr, pl. **séasúir** — season
séid, v.n. **-adh** — blow
seilf (f), pl. **-eanna** — shelf
séimh — thin, smooth
seinn, v.n. **seinm** — play (music)
seinnteoir, pl. **-í** — player (music)
seisiún, pl. **seisiúin** — session
seo — this
seoid, pl. **seoda** — jewel
seol, pl. **-ta** — sail
seol, v.n. **-adh** — sail
seoladh — address(of letter)
seomra, pl. **-í** — room
  s. leapa — bedroom
  s. folctha — bathroom
sí — she
siad — they
siamsa, pl. **-í** — (musical) entertainment
sibh — you (pl.)
síl, v.n. **-eadh** — think, consider
sin — that
sín, v.n. **-eadh** — stretch
sinn — we
sinsear, pl. **sinsir** — senior, ancestor
sínte — stretched
sioc, g. **seaca** — frost
síochán (f), g. **síochána** — peace
síol, pl. **-ta** — seed
siopa, pl. **-í** — shop
siopadóir, pl. **-í** — shopkeeper
siopadóireacht (f) — shopping
síos — down
siúd — that, you
siúl, v.n. **siúl** — walk
siúinéir, pl. **-í** — carpenter
slaghdán, pl. **slaghdáin** — cold (med.)
sláinte (f), pl. **-a** — health
sláintiúil — healthy
slán — safe, slan
slat (f), pl. **-a** — rod, yard
sleamhain — slippery
slí (f), pl. **slite** — way, distance
sliabh, pl. **sléibhte** — mountain
slios, pl. **sleasa** — side
smólach, pl. **smólaigh** — thrush
snámh, v.n. id. — swim
sneachta — snow
socair — quiet, still
socraigh, v.n. **socrú** — settle
solas, pl. **soilse** — light
sona — happy
sos, pl. **-anna** — rest, pause
sparáil, v.n. id. — spare
sparán, pl. **sparáin** — purse
speal (f), pl. **-a** — scythe
spéir (f), pl. **spéartha** — sky, air
sracfhéachaint (f), g. **sracfhéachana** — cursory glance
sráid (f), **-eanna** — street
srón (f), pl. **-a** — nose
sruthán, pl. **sruthán** — stream
staighre, pl. **staighrí** — stair(s)
stailc (f), **ar stailc** — on strike
stair (f), g. **-e** — history
stáisiún, pl. **stáisiúin** — station
  s. traenach — railway station
staon, v.n. **-adh** — stop, abstain
stoca, pl. **-í** — stocking
stól, pl. **stoil** — stool
stór, pl. **-tha** — store
  a stór — my dear
strainséir, pl. **-í** — stranger
suaimhneas, g. **suaimhnis** — peace, ease
suas — up
súgradh, g. **súgartha** — playing
suigh, v.n. **suí** — sit
súil (f), pl. **-e** — eye
suim (f), pl. **-eanna** — sum, interest
suimiúil — interesting
suíochán, pl. **suíochain** — seat
suipéar, pl. **suipéir** — supper
súisín, pl. **-í** — coverlet
suite, p.p. of **suigh** — situated, fixed
seomra s. — sitting room
sula — before

tá	is
tabhair, v.n. **-t**	give
Tadhg	Timothy
tae	tea
taibhse (f), pl. **taibhsi**	ghost
taín (f), pl. **-te**	herd, flock
taisce (f), pl. **taisci**	store
i dtaisce	stored up
taitin, v.n. **taitneamh**	shine
taitníonn sé liom	it pleases me
talamh (m or f), pl. **tailte**, g.m. **talalmh**, g.f. **talún**	land, ground
tamall, pl. **tamaill**	while, space of time
taobh, pl. **-anna**	side
taom, pl. **-anna**	fit, attack
tar, v.n. **teacht**	come
tar éis	after
tart, g. **-a**	thirst
te	warm
té	
an té	the one
teach, g. **tí**, pl. **tithe**	house
teachta. pl. **-í**	messenger
T. Dála	Dail Deputy
teachtaireacht (f), pl. **-aí**	message, errand
Teamhair (f), g. **Teamhrach**	Tara
teanga (f), pl. **-cha**	tongue, language
teas, g. **-a**	heat
teastaigh, v.n. **teastáil**	be wanted, needed
téigh, v.n. **dul**	go
teileafón, pl. **teileafóin**	telephone
teilifís (f), g. **-e**	television
teilifíseán, pl. **teilifíseáin**	television set
teip, v.n. id.	fail
theip orm	I failed
téip (f), pl. **-eanna**	tape
teorainn (f), pl. **-eacha**	bourdary
thall	over, beyond
tharla, p. of **tarlaigh**	happened
thart	round, about
thiar	(in the) west
thíos	down, below
thoir	(in the) east
thuas	above
tiarna, pl. **-í**	lord
an Tiarna Dia	the Lord
timpeall	around
tine (f), pl. **tinte**	fire
tinn	sick, ill
tinneas, g. **tinnis**	illness
tiomáin, v.n. **-t**	drive
tionóisc (f), pl.**-í**	accident
tír (f),pl. **tíortha**	country
tirim	dry
tit, v.n. **-im**	fall
tobac	tobacco
tóg, v.n. **-áil**	take, lift, raise, build
toil (f), g. **tola**	will
más é do thoil é	if you please
toisc	because, on account of
toitín, pl. **-í**	cigarette
tolg, pl. **toilg**	sofa
Tomás	Thomas
tonn (f), pl. **-ta**	wave
torann, g. **torainn**	noise
tosaigh, v.n. **tosú**	begin
tost	silence
bí i do thost	be silent
trá (f), pl. **-nna**	beach
trácht, g. **-a**	traffic
trácht	mention
traein (f), g. **traenach**	train
trasna	across
tráta, pl. **-í**	tomato
tráthnóna, pl. **tráthnónta**	evening
treaslaigh, v.n. **treaslú**	congratulate
trí, (with affixed pron. **tríom**, **tríot**, etc.)	through (through me, you, etc)
trí	three
triocha	thirty
triúr	three persons
troid (f), pl.**-eanna**	fight
trom	heavy
troscán, pl. **troscáin**	furniture
trua	pity

tú	you
tuairim (f), pl. **-í**	opinion
tuath (f)	country
tugann, pres. of **tabhair**	give(s)
tuig, v.n. **tuiscint**	understand
tuill, v.n. **-eamh**	earn
tuirling, v.n. **-t**	descend, alight
tuirse	tiredness
tuirseach	tired
túisce	sooner, rather
turas, pl. **turais**	journey
tús, g. **tuis**	beginning
uachtarach	upper
uachtarán, pl. **uachtaráin**	superior, head
uachtarlann (f), pl. **-a**	creamery
uaigneas, g. **uaignis**	loneliness
uain (f), pl. **-eacha**	opportunity
uair (f), pl. **-eanta**	hour, time
uaireadóir, pl. **-i**	watch
uan, pl. **uain**	lamb
uasal	noble
a dhuine uasail	(dear) sir
ubh (f), pl. **uibheacha**	egg
úd	yon, yonder
údar, pl. **údair**	author
uile	all, every
uimhir (f), pl. **uimhreacha**	number
uisce	water
úll, pl. **-a**	apple
ullamh	ready
ullmhaigh, v.n. **ullmhú**	prepare
Úna	Una
uncail, pl. **-í**	uncle
unsa, pl. **-í**	ounce
urlár, pl. **urláir**	floor
úrscéal, pl. **-ta**	novel
véarsa, pl. **-í**	verse, stanza
véarsaíocht (f), g. **-a**	versification

ENGLISH-IRISH VOCABULARY

This vocabulary is a help for the exercises in the lessons and should be used in conjunction with the more detailed Irish-English vocabulary.

accident	**tionóisc**
according to	**de réir**
across	**trasna**
address, s.	**seoladh**
address, v.	**beannaigh...do**
afraid	**tá eagla orm**, I am afraid
ago	**ó shin**
also	**freisin**
although	**cé go, ainneoin go**
angry	**tá fearg orm**, I am angry
another	**eile**
anyone	**aon duine**
anything	**aon rud**
apple	**úll**
around	**timpeall**
ashamed	**tá náire orm**, I am ashamed
ask	**iarr**
asleep	**tá im i mo chodladh**, I am asleep
at	**ag**
bag	**mála**
basket	**cliabh**
be	**bí**
because	**mar**
before	**sula**
believe	**creid**
bicycle	**rothar**
big	**mór**
bird	**éan**
bless	**beannaigh**
blood	**fuil**
blue	**gorm**
boat	**bád**
boatman	**bádóir**
book	**leabhar**
born	**rugadh mé**, I was born
bottle	**buidéal**
boy	**buachaill**
brave	**misniúil**
bread	**arán**
break	**bris**
breakfast	**bricfeasta**
bright	**geal**
bring	**tabhair, beir**
brother	**deartháir**
bucket	**buicéad**
build	**tóg**
building	**foirgneamh**
bus	**bus**
buy	**ceannaigh**
call, s.	**glaoch**
call, v.	**glaoigh**
candy	**milseáin**
car	**carr**
cat	**cat**
catch	**beir...ar**
certainly	**cinnte**
chair	**cathaoir**
chapter	**caibidil**
child	**páiste, leanbh**
Christianity	**Críostaíocht**
church	**séipéal**
cigarette	**toitín**
city	**cathair**
class	**rang**
clean	**glan**
clock	**clog**
close, v.	**dún**
cloth	**éadach**
cloud	**néal**
coal	**gual**
cold, s.	**slaghdán**
cold, adj.	**fuar**
college	**coláiste**
collect	**bailigh**
color	**dath**
correct, v.	**ceartaigh**
correct, adj.	**ceart**
come	**tar**
corn	**arbhar**
country	**tír, tuath**
court	**cúirt**
cow	**bó**
cup	**cupán**
custom	**nós**
dance	**rince**
dancer	**rinceoir**
day	**lá**
dead	**marbh**

degree	céim
dentist	fiaclóir
desire	mian
desk	binse
difficult	deacair
do	dean
doctor	dochtúir
dog	madra
dollar	dollar
donkey	asal
door	doras
down	thíos, síos
drama	dráma
dress, s.	gúna
drink, v.	ól
dry	tirim
ear	cluas
early	go moch
earn	tuill
eat	ith
either...or	Seán nó Seámas, either John or James
empty	folamh
enemy	namhaid
evening	tráthnóna
ever	riamh
every	gach
everyone	gach duine
examination	scrúdú
expect	tá coinne agam le, I expect
fall, v.	tit
family	clann
farmer	feirmeoir
father	athair
fearful	tá eagla orm, I am fearful
feast, festival	féile
field	páirc
fill	líon
fine	go breá
finish	críochnaigh
fish, s.	iasc
fisherman	iascaire
fishing	ag iascach
floor	urlár
flower	bláth
foot	cos
football	Peil
fountain pen	peann tobair
friend	cara
from	ó
front	aghaidh
in front of	os comhair
frost	sioc
garden	gairdín
gate	geata
gather	bailigh
girl	cailín
give	tabhair
go	téigh, imigh
God	Dia
gold	ór
good, adj.	maith
goods	earraí
grass	féar
Greek	Gréigis
hand	lámh
happy	sona
have	tá leabhar agam, I have a book
he	é, sé
head	ceann
hear	clois
heavy	trom
her	a
here	anseo
his	a
history	stair
hole	poll
holiday	lá saoire
home	baile
at home	sa bhaile
honest	macánta
hook (reaping)	corrán
horse	capall
hospital	ospidéal
hot	te
house	teach
how?	conas?
I	mé, mise
in	i
in the	sa, san
in (motion)	isteach
inside (rest)	istigh
Ireland	Éire

Irish, s.	**Gaeilge**
Irish, adj.	**Gaelach**
Irishman	**Gael, Éireannach**
iron	**iarann**
island	**oileán**
kill	**maraigh**
kingdom	**ríocht**
knock	**buail...ar**
language	**teanga**
last night	**aréir**
late	**déanach**
Latin	**Laidin**
lawyer	**dlíodóir**
leaf	**duilleog**
learn	**foghlaim**
leather	**leathar**
leave	**fág**
let	**lig**
letter	**litir**
library	**leabharlann**
like	**cosúil...le**
listen	**éist**
live (inhabit)	**táim i mo chónaí,** I am living
loaf (bread)	**bolló arán**
long, adj.	**fada**
long ago	**fadó**
lose	**caill**
lot	**a lán**
luck	**ádh**
mailman	**fear an phoist**
make	**déan**
man	**fear**
manager	**bainisteoir**
many	**a lán, mórán, go leor**
marry	**pós**
mast	**crann**
meaning	**brí**
meeting	**cruinniú**
mile	**míle**
milk	**bainne**
monastery	**mainistir**
money	**airgead**
month	**mí**
morning	**maidin**
mother	**mathair**
music	**ceol**
musician	**ceoltóir**
my	**mo**
near	**in aice**
neighbor	**comharsa**
new	**nua**
nor	**ná**
not	**ní, ná**
now	**anois**
nurse	**banaltra**
object, purpose	**cuspóir**
o'clock	**a chlog**
off	**de**
office	**oifig**
old	**sean-, aosta**
on	**ar**
open	**ar oscailt**
other	**eile**
our	**ár**
out (motion)	**amach**
outside (rest)	**amuigh**
over	**os cionn**
page	**leathanach**
pain	**pian**
paint	**dath, péint**
painter	**dathadóir, péinteir**
paper	**páipéar**
part	**cuid**
pass, succeed	**éirigh...le**
patch	**paiste**
pen	**peann**
pencil	**peann luaidhe**
play	**imir**
playing	**ag imirt, ag súgradh**
pleasant	**go haoibhinn**
please!	**más é do thoil é!**
pocket	**póca**
poem	**amhrán, dán**
politician	**polaiteoir**
politics	**polaitíocht**
poor	**bocht**
position	**post**
postman	**fear an phoist**
pound	**punt**
precious	**luachmhar**

prefer	is fearr liom, I prefer
prepare	ullmhaigh
present, s.	feirín
principal (school)	príomhoide
prize	duais
program	clár
proverb	seanfhocal
psalm	salm
purse	sparán
put	cuir
radio	raidió
rain	báisteach
raincoat	cóta báistí
read	léigh
rear, nurture	tóg
red	dearg, rua
remain	fan
retire (to rest)	dul a luí
return	fill
right (side)	taobh deas
rise	éirí
river	abhainn
road	bóthar
room	seomra
run	rith
sail	seol
saint	naomh
same	céanna
satisfied	sásta
satisfy	sásaigh
say	deir, abair
school	scoil
at school	ar scoil
scythe	speal
season	séasúr
secretary	rúnaí
see	feic
self	féin
sell	díol
sentence	abairt
settle down	cuir...faoi
shamrock	seamróg
she	í, sí
sheep	caora
shop	siopa
shopkeeper	siopadóir
shut	dún
since	ó, ó shin
sing	can
sister	deirfiúr
sit	suigh
site	láthair
sky	spéir
sleep	codladh
smart	cliste
snow	sneachta
sod	fód
soldier	saighdiúir
song	amhrán
soon	go luath
no sooner	ní túisce
speak	labhair
spend	caith
spring	earrach
square	cearnóg
stand	seas
start	tosaigh
station	stáisiún
stay	fan
stool	stól
story	scéal
stream	sruthán
street	sráid
strike, s.	stailc
strong	láidir
student	scolaire
study	foghlaim
supermarket	ollmhargadh
surprise	tá iontadh orm, I am surprised
sweet	milis
swim	snámh
table	bord
take	tóg
talk	caint
tall	ard
tea	tae
teacher	múinteoir
telephone	teileafón, guthán
television	teilifís
tell	inis
than	ná
that	sin
the	an, na
their	a
then	ansin
there	ansin, ann
they	iad, siad
thing	rud

think **sí́l, meas, ceap, is dóigh le**
third **triú**
thirsty **tá tart orm,** I am thirsty
this **seo**
time **am**
  on time **in am**
tired **tuirseach**
to **do, go dtí**
today **inniu**
tomorrow **amárach**
too, also **freisin**
tooth **fiacail**
toothache **tinneas fiacaile**
track **lorg**
train **traein**
  t. station **stáisiún traenach**
translate **aistrigh**
tree **crann**
truth **fírinne**
turf **móin**

under **faoi**
understand **tuig**
until **go dtí**

vacation **saoire**
very **an-**

walk **siúil**
wall **balla**
want **tá rud uaim, teastaíonn uaim,** I want
warm **te**
was **bhí, raibh**
wash **nigh**
water **uisce**
we **sinn**
weak **lag**
wear **caith**
weather **aimsir**
week **seachtain**
weekly **seachtainiúil**
welcome **fáilte**
when **nuair, cathain?**
white **bán**
who? **cé?**
whoever **an té**
whole (day) **an lá go léir**

why? **cad ina thaobh?**
wife **bean chéile**
will, s. **toil**
win **buaigh**
window **fuinneog**
winter **geimhreadh**
with **le**
without **gan**
woman **bean**
work, s. **obair**
work, v. **oibrigh**
worker **oibrí**
world **domhan, saol**
write **scríobh**